

## Chronology of John Cox, and his immediate family

### Introduction

Many families in Australia (mostly in Tasmania) are descended from the John Cox who :

- was born on 11 Jan 1765 at Hanslope, Bucks, **England**; son of Samuel Cox and Susan(na)(h) Parks
- was baptized on 13 Jan 1765 at the parish church of St. James the Great, Hanslope
- was orphaned in 1775, following the deaths of both his parents in five months
- enlisted on 24 May 1791 as a private soldier in the New South Wales Corps
- sailed from Yarmouth Roads on 17 Jul 1791 on the East-Indiaman "**Pitt**", on which he
  - met his long-term partner, and eventual wife, a convict : Ann Brooks
- arrived on 14 Feb 1792 at Port Jackson (Sydney), **New South Wales**, where he
  - was the father of four children (John, Ann, Samuel & William) by Ann Brooks
- was posted in Jun-Jul 1800 per the barque "Hunter" to the subordinate colony on **Norfolk Island**, where he
  - farmed 9 acres of land
  - was the father of five more children (Joseph, Susannah, Mary, George & Charles) by Ann Brooks
  - sailed to Sydney per the brig "Lady Nelson" in Apr 1810, and was discharged from the army on 25 Apr 1810; then returned to his family on Norfolk Island per the whaler "Diana" in Sep 1810, and served as a constable
  - was married to Ann Brooks c.1811-1813, in a civil union by the commandant of the island
- was evacuated in Jan-Mar 1813 per "Lady Nelson" to **Van Diemen's Land** (Tasmania), where he
  - farmed 80 acres of land, which he had been granted at Norfolk Plains
  - was re-married to Ann Brooks on 21 Jan 1819 at Launceston, by the chaplain at Port Dalrymple
  - increased his landholding to 220 acres; and served as a district constable
  - mourned the death of his wife, Ann, on 11 Mar 1837; followed by her burial at Longford
  - died overnight on 6-7 Dec 1848, followed by burial at Longford

This chronology adds historical context to details of the life of John Cox and his family. The contextual topics include :

- the formation of the NSW Corps, and the voyages of its earliest detachments from England to NSW
- records of the clergy, before the first church buildings and parishes at Sydney, on Norfolk Island, and in Van Diemen's Land
- the conduct of the NSW Corps; its redesignation as the 102nd regiment, and its break-up and recall to Britain
- allocations and transfers of land at Norfolk Plains, VDL, where John and his family were amongst the first settlers

Appendixes cover :

- the lives and families of the eight children of John and Ann who survived infancy
- the history of the East-Indiaman which, under the name "Pitt", carried John Cox and Ann Brooks from England to Sydney Cove
- the history of the brig "Lady Nelson" which carried John and his family from Norfolk Island to Van Diemen's Land

One objective has been to identify the primary / contemporary sources from which details of the story can most reliably be derived.

Verbatim extracts, laid out to simulate primary or near-contemporary sources, are shown like this.

A complementary objective has been to interpret discrepancies, and to refute errors, which have been found in other works.

- **Discrepancies between sources, errors, and other queries are shown in red like this.**
- Minor discrepancies in dates and numbers, and inconsistencies of spelling, are not uncommon in original sources. The chronology attempts to interpret the discrepancies, and to explain which versions seem most likely to be correct.
- Errors are common on family history websites, where many "family trees" replicate others' mistakes. Examples include :
  - Confusing members of our family with other persons with similar names.  
(*More than 60 different persons named John Cox have been identified in the colony during the lifetime of "our" John Cox.*)
  - Showing additional and/or different forenames for children of John Cox and Ann Brooks.
  - Confusing births with baptisms; and/or deaths with burials.
  - Stating that events took place at St. Philip, Sydney, at dates before that parish and/or church existed.
  - Stating that events took place at St. John, Launceston, at dates before that parish and/or church existed.
  - Applying the names "Jessiefield" or "Bowthorpe" to properties, and/or at dates, which are not supported by evidence.
  - Applying the names "Bird-in-Hand" or "Tasmanian" to premises, and/or at dates, which are not supported by evidence.
- Errors are not uncommon in on-line encyclopædias, and similar general websites. Examples include :
  - Confusing the East-Indiaman "Fortitude" / "Pitt" with other contemporary vessels with similar names.  
(*In addition to "our" East-Indiaman, at least 9 other vessels named "Pitt" are recorded in Lloyd's Register for 1791.*)
  - Implying that the conditions and treatment of convicts on Norfolk Island during its first settlement (1788-1814) had routinely been as severe as they were, intentionally, to become during its second settlement (1825-1856).
  - Describing the NSW Corps (a unit of the British army) as marines (forces within the Royal Navy).
  - Repeating the longstanding stereotypical depiction of the rank & file of the NSW Corps as the "scum of the earth".  
(*Modern scholarship has revealed the men to have been a not untypical cross-section of the British working class.*)
  - Implying that nicknames such as "Rum Corps" were used at earlier dates than are supported by evidence (1837 ?).
  - Implying that the appellation "Rum Rebellion" was used at an earlier date than is supported by evidence (1853/1855 ?).
  - Showing very inaccurate figures for the redeployment of men of the 102nd regiment in 1810.

My thanks are extended to everyone who has commented on previous versions of this chronology. If anyone can supply additions or corrections to this version, it would be very much appreciated. (A few specific matters, on which I would particularly welcome help, are listed on the last page.)

England	
11 Jan 1765	<p>John Cox was born at Hanslope, Bucks</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The date and place of his birth are recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant. It appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0; text-align: center;">             JOHN + COX + BORN + AT + HANSLOPE + BUCKINGHAMSHIRE              JANUARY + 11<sup>TH</sup> + 1765 +           </div> </li> <li>The date is inconsistent with the civil registration of his death<sup>[147]</sup> in the district of Longford, which records that he died on 6 Dec 1848 aged 85 years. (That age would imply a date of birth between 7 Dec 1762 and 6 Dec 1763.)</li> <li>The date is also inconsistent with the inscription on his gravestone<sup>[144]</sup> at Longford, which states that he "departed this life December 7<sup>th</sup> 1848 aged 84 years". (That age would imply a date of birth between 8 Dec 1763 and 7 Dec 1764.)</li> <li>One secondary source<sup>[426]</sup> states that John was born in 1764. However that statement is not supported by reference to any primary / contemporary evidence. (But the gravestone is cited as evidence for John's death. So it is supposed that the writer may simply have calculated a possible year of birth from the age which is inscribed – but may not be correct – on the stone.)</li> <li>No primary / contemporary source has been identified which records John's birth.</li> </ul>
13 Jan 1765	<p>John Cox was baptized at the parish church of St. James the Great, Hanslope, Bucks</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The entry in the parish register<sup>[3]</sup> appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0; text-align: center;">             Baptisms 1765              Susan              John son of Samuel &amp; <del>Hannah</del> Cox ---- - Jan : 13           </div> </li> <li>(A plausible explanation for the correction in the original register is that Samuel had been widowed and remarried. Perhaps the clerk had remembered Samuel's first wife, whose name was Hannah.)</li> <li>The marriage of John's parents had earlier been recorded at Hanslope. The entry in the parish register<sup>[4]</sup> reads :            Samuel Cox of this Parish Widower and Susanna Parks of this Parish Spinster were Married in this church by Licence this first Day of July in the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty two by me Moses Agar Vicar            The groom signed his name as : Saml. Cox            The bride made an "X" as her mark         </li> <li>Some family trees on the internet show John's parents as Samuel Cox and Ann Jennings. (Such family trees are clearly wrong, so their other content should be regarded with caution. It was Samuel's father, Joseph Cox, who had married Ann Jennings<sup>[21]</sup>.)</li> <li>The baptisms of 5 full siblings of John are also recorded in the parish registers<sup>[3]</sup> of Hanslope :            Baptisms 1762 : Hannah Daughter of Samuel &amp; Susanna Cox ----- Nov 13            Baptisms 1763 : Ann Daughter of Samuel &amp; Susanna Cox ----- Dec 27            Baptisms 1766 : Samuel son of Samuel &amp; Susanna Cox ----- April 3            Baptisms 1769 : Lucy Daughter of Samuel and Susannah Cox ----- Oct : 30            Baptisms 1772 : Elizabeth Daughter of Samuel &amp; Susanna Cox ---- May 19         </li> <li>John's mother could not write her name but it appears in the parish registers, written by the ministers, as Susan (2×), Susanna (5×) &amp; Susannah (1×)</li> </ul>
1775	<p>John Cox was orphaned, following the deaths of both his parents</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Their burials are recorded in the parish registers<sup>[3]</sup> of Hanslope :            Burials 1775 : Samuel Cox ----- March 1            Burials 1775 : Susan Cox ----- Aug 1         </li> </ul>
1775 to 1791	<p><b>Where was John Cox during these years ?</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>One secondary source<sup>[455]</sup> questions whether he might have served in the army in North America, on the basis that the decoration on the powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup> includes a figure which might be interpreted as a native American. (Whilst it is not implausible that John might have served in the army during the latter part of this period, no evidence has been found to support this specific suggestion.)</li> </ul>
1787 to 1788	<p>The first convict fleet<sup>[434]</sup><sup>[449]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The "First Fleet" comprised eleven ships which sailed from Portsmouth on 13 May 1787<sup>[164]</sup> under the command of captain Arthur Phillip, who was to be the first captain-general and governor of the colony.</li> <li>The fleet included two naval escorts, six convict transports, and three storeships. Two of the transports embarked their convicts at Woolwich; two at Plymouth; and two at Portsmouth.</li> <li>The numbers of persons on board when the fleet sailed are uncertain. One study estimates that a total of ~1530 individuals embarked. It identifies ~1420 of them. They include :           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>15 officials and passengers</li> <li>247 officers and men of the marines, with 32 wives and 14 children</li> <li>323 ships' crews (+ ~110 unidentified)</li> <li>582 male convicts; 193 female convicts; and 14 children of convicts.</li> </ul> </li> <li>Sailing together, the fleet called for supplies at Tenerife (3–10 Jun), Rio de Janeiro (5 Aug–4 Sep) and the Cape of Good Hope (13 Oct–13 Nov). It subsequently divided into two groups, with the ships arriving at Botany Bay between 18–20 Jan 1788. By the standards of the time this was a remarkably successful voyage. No ships had been lost, and the death rate amongst those embarked was of the order of only 3%.</li> </ul>

England																																					
1789	<p>Raising of the first four companies of the New South Wales Corps</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The "First Fleet" had been accompanied by marines. However it was appropriate that the permanent garrison in the colony should be provided by the army, and the NSW Corps was formed for that purpose.</li> <li>The raising of the corps was initiated by a royal warrant<sup>[337]</sup> dated 5 Jun 1789. A letter<sup>[318]</sup>, dated 8 Jun 1789, from the War Office to the designated major-commandant, Francis Grose, begins : "Sir, I have the honor to acquaint you the King has been pleased to order that a corps shall be forthwith raised under your command for H.M.'s service abroad, with the particular view of being stationed in the settlement of New South Wales. The corps is to consist of four companies, and each company of 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 3 serjeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, with 67 private men. It is to be under your command as major, with the command of a company, and to have 1 adjutant, 1 qr-mr, 1 chaplain, 1 surgeon, and 1 surgeon's mate."</li> <li>On 16 Oct 1789 the War Office announced that the corps had been formed<sup>[169]</sup>. The announcement named the full number of officers which had been specified in the original order to Grose. The three captains and four lieutenants had each been promoted from other units. The senior captain, who was the younger brother of the under-secretary of state in the Home Office, had been in the marines. Each of the other captains and lieutenants was from an established regiment of the army. The four ensigns were each described as gentlemen.</li> <li>The new unit was formally designated as the "NSW Corps". However references to it as a regiment have been found from 1790<sup>[364]</sup>, and as the "NSW Regiment" from 1797<sup>[345][370]</sup>.</li> <li>Contemporary nicknames include : the "Botany Bay Corps"<sup>[42][312]</sup>; the "Botany Bay Rangers"<sup>[43][170]</sup>; the "NSW Rangers"<sup>[71][343]</sup>; and the descriptions : "company of rangers"<sup>[176][185]</sup> &amp; "corps of rangers"<sup>[326]</sup>. (<i>Contrary to assertions in some derived works, nicknames including the word "rum", such as "Rum Corps", are not believed to have been used during the existence of the corps. Their earliest known use is c.1837<sup>[307]</sup>.</i>)</li> </ul>																																				
1789 to 1790	<p>The second convict fleet<sup>[434][464]</sup> and its associated detachments of the NSW Corps</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>On 16 Oct 1789 it was ordered<sup>[319]</sup> that detachments of the NSW Corps should be held in readiness to embark at Woolwich on three convict transports. The detachments were to comprise 2 officers &amp; 40 men on "Neptune"; 2 officers &amp; 30 men on "Scarborough"; and 2 officers &amp; 30 men on "Surprise". The detachments are recorded as being aboard each of the three ships, at Spithead, on 21 Dec 1789<sup>[339]</sup>. The three ships sailed together from Portsmouth on 17 Jan 1790<sup>[164]</sup>.</li> <li>The term "Second Fleet" is sometimes interpreted as including "Lady Juliana" and HMS "Guardian" which had sailed independently in 1789; and/or as including "Justinian" which sailed from Falmouth on 20 Jan 1790.</li> <li>The numbers of persons on board when the ships sailed are uncertain. One study identifies ~1593 individuals; ~1124 who completed the voyage, and ~469 who did not. They include : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>5 free men, and 1 child of a free man</li> <li>104 officers and men of the NSW Corps, with 10 wives and 12 children</li> <li>66 ships' crews (+ ~120 unidentified) (+ 88 on HMS "Guardian" which never reached NSW)</li> <li>1368 convicts (<i>of whom ~953 males and ~304 females were actually on board at departure</i>) with 6 wives and 13 children</li> </ul> </li> <li>Five ships reached Port Jackson in Jun 1790, but with a death rate amongst the convicts in excess of 25%. It exceeded 30% on "Neptune" : the worst of any vessel in the entire history of transportation to Australia.</li> <li>Detachments of the NSW Corps aboard the ships are described in a statement by major Grose, dated 26 Feb 1790<sup>[321]</sup>; and in an account by the secretary of the colony, published in 1798<sup>[291]</sup> :</li> </ul> <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th>Vessel</th> <th>Departure</th> <th>Arrival</th> <th>Notes</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td colspan="4">Vessels which sailed independently</td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Lady Juliana" (Transport)</td> <td>29 Jul 1789 Plymouth</td> <td>3 Jun 1790 P.Jackson</td> <td>NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> (<i>That seems unlikely. No contemporary evidence has been identified.</i>)</td> </tr> <tr> <td>HMS "Guardian"</td> <td>11 Sep 1789 Portsmouth</td> <td>—</td> <td>NSW Corps : • HMS "Guardian" is not believed to have carried members of the corps.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Justinian" (Storeship)</td> <td>20 Jan 1790 Falmouth</td> <td>20 Jun 1790 P.Jackson</td> <td>NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> (<i>That seems unlikely. No contemporary evidence has been identified.</i>)</td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="4">Second Fleet : under lieutenant John Shapcote RN, naval agent, aboard "Neptune"</td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Surprise" (Transport)</td> <td>17 Jan 1790 Portsmouth</td> <td>26 Jun 1790 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps (<i>perhaps ~28 officers and men can be individually identified</i>) : • 6 officers (including NCOs), 26 privates, 10 women, 6 children<sup>[321]</sup> • "one captain, one lieutenant, one surgeon's mate, one serjeant, one corporal, one drummer, and twenty-three privates of the New South Wales corps"<sup>[291]</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Neptune" (Transport)</td> <td>17 Jan 1790 Portsmouth</td> <td>28 Jun 1790 P.Jackson</td> <td>NSW Corps (<i>perhaps ~22 officers and men can be individually identified</i>) : • 7 officers (including NCOs), 44 privates, 6 women, 3 children<sup>[321]</sup> • "... the New South Wales corps, consisting of one captain, three subalterns, and a proportionate number of non-commissioned officers and privates"<sup>[291]</sup> (<i>This statement combines the detachments on "Neptune" and "Scarborough".</i>)</td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Scarborough" (Transport)</td> <td>17 Jan 1790 Portsmouth</td> <td>28 Jun 1790 P.Jackson</td> <td>NSW Corps (<i>perhaps ~26 officers and men can be individually identified</i>) : • 4 officers (including NCOs), 28 privates, 4 women, 2 children<sup>[321]</sup> • See also description under "Neptune", above<sup>[291]</sup>.</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The names of the commissioned officers and staff, and the numbers of the NCOs and other ranks, who actually arrived at NSW with the second fleet between 26–28 Jun 1790 are shown in an enclosure, dated 24 Jul 1790, to a report by governor Phillip<sup>[363]</sup>. And the numbers of women and children who had accompanied the detachments are shown in a report by Grose dated 30 Jan 1791<sup>[322]</sup>. Excluding 3 privates who had died, and a drummer and 6 privates who had deserted, the totals who arrived may be summarized as : 7 commissioned officers &amp; staff; 4 sergeants; 4 corporals; 4 drummers; 93 privates; 14 women and 9 children.</li> </ul>	Vessel	Departure	Arrival	Notes	Vessels which sailed independently				"Lady Juliana" (Transport)	29 Jul 1789 Plymouth	3 Jun 1790 P.Jackson	NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> ( <i>That seems unlikely. No contemporary evidence has been identified.</i> )	HMS "Guardian"	11 Sep 1789 Portsmouth	—	NSW Corps : • HMS "Guardian" is not believed to have carried members of the corps.	"Justinian" (Storeship)	20 Jan 1790 Falmouth	20 Jun 1790 P.Jackson	NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> ( <i>That seems unlikely. No contemporary evidence has been identified.</i> )	Second Fleet : under lieutenant John Shapcote RN, naval agent, aboard "Neptune"				"Surprise" (Transport)	17 Jan 1790 Portsmouth	26 Jun 1790 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps ( <i>perhaps ~28 officers and men can be individually identified</i> ) : • 6 officers (including NCOs), 26 privates, 10 women, 6 children <sup>[321]</sup> • "one captain, one lieutenant, one surgeon's mate, one serjeant, one corporal, one drummer, and twenty-three privates of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[291]</sup>	"Neptune" (Transport)	17 Jan 1790 Portsmouth	28 Jun 1790 P.Jackson	NSW Corps ( <i>perhaps ~22 officers and men can be individually identified</i> ) : • 7 officers (including NCOs), 44 privates, 6 women, 3 children <sup>[321]</sup> • "... the New South Wales corps, consisting of one captain, three subalterns, and a proportionate number of non-commissioned officers and privates" <sup>[291]</sup> ( <i>This statement combines the detachments on "Neptune" and "Scarborough".</i> )	"Scarborough" (Transport)	17 Jan 1790 Portsmouth	28 Jun 1790 P.Jackson	NSW Corps ( <i>perhaps ~26 officers and men can be individually identified</i> ) : • 4 officers (including NCOs), 28 privates, 4 women, 2 children <sup>[321]</sup> • See also description under "Neptune", above <sup>[291]</sup> .
Vessel	Departure	Arrival	Notes																																		
Vessels which sailed independently																																					
"Lady Juliana" (Transport)	29 Jul 1789 Plymouth	3 Jun 1790 P.Jackson	NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> ( <i>That seems unlikely. No contemporary evidence has been identified.</i> )																																		
HMS "Guardian"	11 Sep 1789 Portsmouth	—	NSW Corps : • HMS "Guardian" is not believed to have carried members of the corps.																																		
"Justinian" (Storeship)	20 Jan 1790 Falmouth	20 Jun 1790 P.Jackson	NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> ( <i>That seems unlikely. No contemporary evidence has been identified.</i> )																																		
Second Fleet : under lieutenant John Shapcote RN, naval agent, aboard "Neptune"																																					
"Surprise" (Transport)	17 Jan 1790 Portsmouth	26 Jun 1790 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps ( <i>perhaps ~28 officers and men can be individually identified</i> ) : • 6 officers (including NCOs), 26 privates, 10 women, 6 children <sup>[321]</sup> • "one captain, one lieutenant, one surgeon's mate, one serjeant, one corporal, one drummer, and twenty-three privates of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[291]</sup>																																		
"Neptune" (Transport)	17 Jan 1790 Portsmouth	28 Jun 1790 P.Jackson	NSW Corps ( <i>perhaps ~22 officers and men can be individually identified</i> ) : • 7 officers (including NCOs), 44 privates, 6 women, 3 children <sup>[321]</sup> • "... the New South Wales corps, consisting of one captain, three subalterns, and a proportionate number of non-commissioned officers and privates" <sup>[291]</sup> ( <i>This statement combines the detachments on "Neptune" and "Scarborough".</i> )																																		
"Scarborough" (Transport)	17 Jan 1790 Portsmouth	28 Jun 1790 P.Jackson	NSW Corps ( <i>perhaps ~26 officers and men can be individually identified</i> ) : • 4 officers (including NCOs), 28 privates, 4 women, 2 children <sup>[321]</sup> • See also description under "Neptune", above <sup>[291]</sup> .																																		

England			
1791	The third convict fleet <sup>[434]</sup> and its associated detachments of the NSW Corps		
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It had been intended that the first four companies of the corps should all have accompanied the second fleet. Detachments did sail from Portsmouth with the three transports of that fleet on 17 Jan 1790. But it was not until three days later, on 20 Jan 1790, that a directive was issued for (the remainder of) the corps to embark on HMS "Gorgon", then lying at The Nore (in the Thames estuary)<sup>[320]</sup>. On 12 Feb 1790 "Gorgon" arrived at Portsmouth<sup>[164]</sup>. On 26 Feb 1790, major Grose reported that she had on board 34 officers (including NCOs), 171 privates, 30 women &amp; 16 children<sup>[321]</sup>. His statement implies that "Gorgon" was then still considered to be part of the "Second Fleet". But her departure was to become further delayed, and most of the troops were subsequently redeployed in small detachments as guards aboard nine other vessels. The nine transports did not all sail together. Three are recorded as having sailed from Plymouth on 24 Mar 1791; five from Portsmouth on 27 Mar 1791; and one from Cork on 16 Apr 1791<sup>[164]</sup>.</li> <li>The term "Third Fleet" is sometimes interpreted as including HMS "Gorgon" and another ship, "Mary Ann", which had sailed independently earlier in 1791. Despite sailing separately, the description of these ships as a fleet was in contemporary use within the colony. One account states: "On Monday, the 1st of August, the Matilda, the first of the expected fleet of transports, arrived ..."<sup>[291]</sup>. And a letter, which is dateable to the first week of Aug 1791, states that "Mary Ann ... was part of a Fleet of 12 Sail that had sailed in March ..."<sup>[43]</sup>.</li> <li>All eleven ships reached Port Jackson between Jul–Oct 1791. The death rate, amongst more than 2000 convicts embarked, was of the order of 10%.</li> <li>Detachments of the NSW Corps aboard those ships were recorded before departure<sup>[47]</sup>. They were also described, after arrival, in the contemporary manuscript journal of a private in the marines<sup>[24]</sup>; attributed to despatches by governor Phillip, in the journal of captain Hunter RN, published in 1793<sup>[285]</sup>; and recorded in an account by the secretary of the colony, published in 1798<sup>[291]</sup>.</li> <li>However there are differences of detail between those records. The compositions of the detachments on each ship are not known with certainty. And perhaps only ~40% of the men can be individually identified<sup>[452]</sup>.</li> </ul>			
Vessel	Departure	Arrival	Notes
Vessels which sailed independently			
"Mary Ann" (Transport)	18 Feb 1791 Gravesend	9 Jul 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> (That is believed to be incorrect, and contrary to contemporary evidence <sup>[43]</sup> .)
HMS "Gorgon"	15 Mar 1791 Portsmouth	21 Sep 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~3 men can be individually identified) : • 1 sergeant, 2 drummers and 25 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "The chaplain of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[285]</sup> • "the chaplain and quarter-master of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[291]</sup>
Third Fleet, Plymouth Division : under lieutenant Richard Bowen RN, naval agent, aboard "Atlantic"			
"Atlantic" (Transport)	24 Mar 1791 Plymouth	20 Aug 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~8 men can be individually identified) : • 1 sergeant and 18 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "18 Privt and 1 Serjt of the NSW Corps" <sup>[24]</sup> • "a serjeant and seventeen privates, belonging to the New South Wales corps ... One soldier was lost in a gale of wind" <sup>[285]</sup> • "a serjeant's party of the new corps" <sup>[291]</sup>
"Salamander" (Transport)	24 Mar 1791 Plymouth	21 Aug 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~4 men can be individually identified) : • 1 sergeant and 13 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "18 Privt of the NSW Corps" <sup>[24]</sup> • "twelve privates belonging to the New South Wales corps" <sup>[285]</sup> • "a serjeant's party of the new corps ... The party arrived without the serjeant, he having deserted" <sup>[291]</sup>
"William and Ann" (Transport)	24 Mar 1791 Plymouth	28 Aug 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~5 men can be individually identified) : • 1 sergeant and 13 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "16 Privt and 1 Sarjt and 1 Corpl of the NSW Corps" <sup>[24]</sup> • "a serjeant and thirteen privates belonging to the New South Wales corps, and several of their wives and children" <sup>[285]</sup> • "one serjeant and twelve privates of the new corps" <sup>[291]</sup>
Third Fleet, Portsmouth Division : under lieutenant Robert Parry Young RN, naval agent, aboard "Albemarle"			
"Matilda" (Transport)	27 Mar 1791 Portsmouth	1 Aug 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~14 men can be individually identified) : • 1 ensign, 1 drummer and 20 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "18 of the NSW Corps and one Subaltan" <sup>[24]</sup> • "An ensign and twenty privates, of the corps raised for the service of this country, ... a serjeant died on the passage" <sup>[285]</sup> • "one ensign, one serjeant, one corporal, one drummer, and nineteen privates, of the New South Wales corps; ... One soldier also died." <sup>[291]</sup>
"Active" (Transport)	27 Mar 1791 Portsmouth	26 Sep 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~7 men can be individually identified) : • 1 sergeant and 13 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "Soldiers for the Reelief" <sup>[24]</sup> • "detachments from the New South Wales corps" <sup>[285]</sup> • "the serjeant's guard" <sup>[291]</sup>
"Albemarle" (Transport)	27 Mar 1791 Portsmouth	13 Oct 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~14 men can be individually identified) : • 1 adjutant, 1 drummer and 20 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "Soldiers" <sup>[24]</sup> • "twenty-three soldiers and one woman of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[285]</sup> • "one serjeant, one corporal, one drummer, and twenty privates" <sup>[291]</sup>
"Britannia" (Transport)	27 Mar 1791 Portsmouth	14 Oct 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~7 men can be individually identified) : • 1 sergeant and 13 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "Soldiers" <sup>[24]</sup> • "thirteen soldiers, one woman, and three children of the New South Wales corps, ... One soldier ... died on the passage" <sup>[285]</sup>
"Admiral Barrington" (Transport)	27 Mar 1791 Portsmouth	16 Oct 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~10 men can be individually identified) : • 1 captain, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer and 25 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "Soldiers" <sup>[24]</sup> • "a captain, three noncommissioned officers, and twenty-four privates" <sup>[285]</sup> • "a captain and a party of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[291]</sup>
Third Fleet, Cork Division : under lieutenant Samuel Blow RN, naval agent			
"Queen" (Transport)	16 Apr 1791 Cork	26 Sep 1791 P.Jackson	NSW Corps (perhaps ~14 men can be individually identified) : • 1 ensign, 1 drummer and 25 privates <sup>[47]</sup> • "Soldiers for the Reelief" <sup>[24]</sup> • "detachments from the New South Wales corps" <sup>[285]</sup> • "An officer's party" <sup>[291]</sup>

England	
1791	<p>Raising of the fifth and sixth companies of the NSW Corps</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>On 30 Jan 1791 major Grose reported that the strength of the NSW Corps was insufficient to supply the different detachments required for guarding the convicts, and anticipating that further desertions were likely before departure<sup>[322]</sup>. On 23 Feb 1791 the War Office ordered him to raise two further companies<sup>[323]</sup>. On 31 Mar 1791, shortly after the last detachments from his first four companies had sailed for New South Wales, he reported that his two new companies had been raised and were ready for inspection<sup>[324]</sup>.</li> </ul>
19 Mar 1791	<p>The convictions of Ann Brooks (senior) and Ann Brooks (junior)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>At that date neither woman yet had any association with the Cox family. But both were to be amongst the convicts transported on the ship in which John Cox was to sail to NSW. And Ann Brooks, junior, was to become the long-term partner, and eventually the wife, of John Cox.</li> <li>Original records of the twice-yearly assizes on the Midland Circuit, which includes the county of Warwick, no longer exist in respect of 1791. Records for years before 1860 were destroyed in the 19th century.</li> <li>However a summary of the conclusion of the assizes was reported in a local newspaper<sup>[172]</sup>. It confirms that the two women were mother and daughter; states their ages; and identifies the offences for which they were convicted. The column includes : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p style="text-align: center;">On Thursday the assizes for this county ended at Warwick, G.L.Newnham, Esq King's Counsel, having assisted the Judge, Sir Nash Grose, in trying the prisoners; nine of whom were capitally convicted, and received sentence of death, ...</p> <p style="text-align: center;">... Anne Brookes (aged 19) for stealing sundry coats from Jos.Phipps' house, of this town, is to be transported for 7 years, and her mother, Anne Brookes (aged 49) for receiving the same, knowing them to be stolen, is to be transported for 14 years; ...</p> <p style="text-align: center;">... Against six no bills were found, and sixteen were acquitted.</p> </div> </li> <li>The spelling of their surname has most often been found in contemporary documents as "Brooks" (<i>and that version has been adopted as standard in the text of this chronology</i>). However a few contemporary documents, such as this newspaper, show it as "Brookes", "Brooke" or "Brook".</li> </ul>
24 May 1791	<p>John Cox enlisted as a private in the New South Wales Corps</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>An entry in the muster roll<sup>[53]</sup> of the NSW Corps for the period 25 Dec 1790 – 24 Jun 1791, under the column heading "Date of Attestations", appears as : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0; text-align: center;">John Cox Inlisted 24 May</div> </li> <li><b>Some derived works show the date of his enlistment as 23 May.</b> That date is recorded in a register entitled "Statements of the Periods of service of all NCOs and men ..." <sup>[90]</sup>, and also in the description and succession books <sup>[100]</sup> of the 102nd regiment. (<i>However those entries were made in Jun 1806 and Sep 1808 respectively. Their dates may have been miscalculated. They seem less likely to be correct than that shown in the contemporary list.</i>)</li> <li><b>Some derived works show the date of his enlistment as 25 May.</b> (<i>Their reasons are not known.</i>)</li> <li>The need to have recruited John Cox at this date might seem surprising in view of the statement by Grose that he had raised his two new companies by the end of March. However there was a considerable turnover of men in the corps, and Grose had been correct in his anticipation of desertions. The page in the muster roll which includes the enlistment of John Cox also identifies : 2 men who had died; 4 men who had been discharged; 34 men who had deserted; 81 other men who had been recruited (60 of whom were before the end of March); 8 men who had transferred from another unit of the army; and 6 men who were recovered after desertion. (<i>But these figures cannot tell the full story. They imply a net increase of ~50 men whereas, at the full strength ordered by the king, each company should have comprised 3 commissioned officers, 8 NCOs and 67 privates.</i>)</li> </ul>

"Pitt"	
	 <p style="text-align: center;">Detail from "The East-Indiaman 'Pitt' in three positions off Dover"; 1786<sup>[19]</sup> © National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, London</p>
1780 to 1791	<p>The East-Indiaman "Pitt"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She was a copper-bottomed 3-deck ship of 775 67/94 tons (builders measurement). <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Designed to the specifications of the East India Company (EIC). Built by Wells of Deptford.</li> <li>• Launched into the River Thames in 1780. Initially named "Fortitude".</li> <li>• Initially owned by a consortium, with a Jeffery Jackson as the managing owner.</li> <li>• Initially commanded by a Charles Gregorie.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Between 1781–1790 she had made 3 voyages in the service of the EIC. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Her maiden voyage, departing in Mar 1781, had been intended to be a round trip to India and China. However war with the French had intervened, and that objective was not fulfilled : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In Apr 1781 she participated in an engagement with a French squadron at the Cape Verde Is.</li> <li>• In Jun 1782 she was captured near Madras by the 36-gun French frigate "Fine".</li> <li>• In the summer of 1783 she was purchased by an Anglo-Indian consortium at Bengal.</li> <li>• She was renamed "Christianburg" and, in 1784, sailed to Copenhagen.</li> <li>• Early in 1785 she was purchased at Copenhagen by a Briton : George Mackenzie Macaulay.</li> <li>• She was renamed "Pitt" and, in the autumn of 1785, returned to Gravesend.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Her second voyage, from Mar 1786 to Aug 1787, was a round trip to China for the EIC. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Her commander was George Cowper, until his death off Java Head in Mar 1787.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Her third voyage, from Dec 1788 to Aug 1790, was a round trip to Sumatra and China for the EIC. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Her commander was Edward Manning. His prior experience had included : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 13 years in the North Atlantic, including command of three different vessels.</li> <li>• 9 years in the service of the EIC, including three voyages to India and/or China.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p><i>(See appendix B of this chronology for more details of the ship, and her ownership and voyages prior to 1791.)</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In 1791 her sole owner was still George Mackenzie Macaulay, by then an alderman of the City of London.</li> <li>• In 1791 her commander was still Edward Manning.</li> </ul> </li></ul>
Mar 1791	<p>The hiring of "Pitt" by the British government</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• On 18 Mar 1791 the Treasury informed the commissioners of the navy that the king had directed that 400 more convicts were to be sent to NSW, and that the commissioners should advertise for proposals from owners of ships in the service of the EIC, or others, for conveying 380 males and 20 females to NSW. Some of the convicts were to be embarked in the Thames, and the remainder at Portsmouth<sup>[182]</sup>.</li> <li>• Consequently a notice from the Navy Office, also dated 18 Mar 1791, sought formal tenders by noon on 23 Mar 1791 for : "Ships in the Service of the East India Company, as are not likely to be taken up for the two ensuing Seasons ... for conveying Four Hundred Convicts to the Settlement at New South Wales ..."<sup>[171]</sup>. The notice added that the EIC had consented that ships which might be engaged might then proceed to Bombay, and load home with cotton on private account, provided that the cotton was sold at the EIC's sale, and provided that the ships did not interfere with any other part of the EIC's exclusive commerce.</li> <li>• In reality, it is recorded that a decision had been taken some weeks earlier to hire the East-Indiaman "Pitt". A contract to employ "Pitt", made with a Mr. John St. Barbe on behalf of George Mackenzie Macaulay, Esq., was dated 3 Mar 1791. Pending the final account, government made a part payment of £6,880-0s-0d<sup>[333]</sup>.</li> <li>• Associated costs of items shipped per "Pitt" included : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• a vessel, "Francis", of 41 tons, sent out in frames, which was valued at £901-0s-0d<sup>[333]</sup>.</li> <li>• clothing, equipment and stores for the colony, recorded on 4 May 1791 as £8,846-10s-8d<sup>[333]</sup> ... but shown in a detailed schedule of 16 Feb 1792 with a discounted sum of £7,937-5s-4d<sup>[182]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• "Pitt" was the first East-Indiaman to transport convicts independently, and not as part of a fleet, to NSW. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The first ship of any type to sail independently as a convict transport to NSW had been the barque "Lady Juliana" (401 tons) which had sailed with female convicts in 1789–1791.</li> <li>• The first, and still the largest, East-Indiaman to serve as a convict transport to NSW had been "Neptune" (809 tons bm) which had sailed with the second fleet in 1790–1791. Other larger East-Indiamen were to serve as convict transports in later years.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

	<b>"Pitt"</b>						
May 1791	<p>Embarkation of the fifth company of the NSW Corps on "Pitt"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>On 18 May 1791 the War Office ordered major Grose and one company of the corps, then quartered at Chatham, to embark as soon as possible on "Pitt", then lying at Gravesend <sup>[325]</sup>.</li> <li>The date on which the company actually embarked is not known. But it seems unlikely to have been before 24 May, the date on which John Cox enlisted <sup>[53]</sup>.</li> <li>A total of 104 persons in the detachment is indicated in a report <sup>[47][327]</sup> made by Grose from Rio de Janeiro. In addition to three staff (Grose himself, an adjutant, and a surgeon's mate), it shows : 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, and 67 privates; together with 16 women and 7 children. <i>(However those men in the company are "effective" numbers, which correspond to its nominal complement. Evidence shows that the actual numbers of men aboard, when "Pitt" departed, were different. And the number of women significantly exceeds the number allowed with a company in foreign service <sup>[338]</sup>. It is believed that some were the wives of men who had sailed on earlier ships.)</i></li> <li>The true numbers and identities of the persons in the detachment have not all been determined. The dates of service in each rank of every man in the corps should be recorded in the muster rolls <sup>[53]</sup>. But evidence from other sources is required in each and every case to distinguish between men who remained in England; men who were aboard "Pitt"; and men who were already in New South Wales.</li> <li>The staff comprised : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Francis Grose : major; commandant of the NSW Corps <sup>[169]</sup>, &amp; lieut-governor designate of NSW <sup>[368]</sup></li> <li>Thomas Rowley : adjutant <sup>[169]</sup> &amp; lieutenant <sup>[173]</sup></li> <li>Edward Laing <sup>[283]</sup> : surgeon's mate</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>The company is believed to have included :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Joseph Foveaux <sup>[461]</sup> : captain &amp; company commander <sup>[173]</sup></li> <li>No lieutenant <i>(The nominal complement of a company would include one lieutenant. However the muster rolls <sup>[53]</sup> record only five lieutenants (other than adjutant Rowley) in the entire corps. It is known, from other records, that four had arrived with the 2nd fleet in Jun 1790, and one with the 3rd fleet in Aug 1791. So it is deduced that there can have been no lieutenant in this company of the corps aboard "Pitt".)</i></li> <li>3 ensigns : John Clephan(e), Neil MacKellar and John Piper <i>(The nominal complement of a company would include just one ensign. However these three ensigns were each commissioned in Apr 1791 <sup>[173][174]</sup>, and were each recorded as being in NSW in Mar 1792 <sup>[331]</sup>. No other ship is known to have sailed from England and arrived at NSW between those two months <sup>[430]</sup>. So it is deduced that all three ensigns must have been aboard "Pitt".)</i></li> <li>5 sergeants : William Day, Edward Haven, Richard Hudson, William Sherwin and Richard Tuckwell <i>(The nominal complement of a company would include three sergeants. However there is independent evidence which establishes the presence of each of these five aboard "Pitt".)</i></li> <li>~ 3 corporals : of whom only one has been positively identified</li> <li>~ 2 drummers : but none has yet been positively identified</li> <li>~ 67 private soldiers : of whom fewer than half have been identified with certainty <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The report by major Grose from Rio de Janeiro states that 13 privates had died by 20 Oct 1791, and a report by him from the Cape of Good Hope states that 1 private had deserted there <sup>[45]</sup>.</li> <li>One private who did survive the voyage was John Cox : the subject of this chronology.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>Members of the families of men in the corps are believed to have included :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>~ 16 women : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The report by major Grose from Rio states that 5 women had died by 20 Oct 1791, and his report from the Cape states that 2 women had returned from there to England <sup>[45]</sup>.</li> <li>Amongst the women aboard was one who was later recorded under the name of Mary Cox <sup>[92]</sup>. However she is not believed to be related in any way to "our" private John Cox.</li> </ul> </li> <li>~ 7 children : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The report by major Grose from Rio states that 1 child had died by 20 Oct 1791.</li> <li>At least 2 further children, 1 daughter and 1 son, are identified as having been born aboard "Pitt", whilst she was at sea, to the wives of a sergeant and a private in the corps.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>						
May–Jun 1791	<p>Embarkation of convicts on "Pitt" in the Thames</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The identities of the convicts who embarked in the Thames, and their date(s) of embarkation, are not known.</li> <li>One secondary source <sup>[448]</sup> states : "On March 2, 1791, 309 convicts at Newgate were rudely surprised at 4 a.m. by turnkeys and accompanied to the River, down to Pitt ..." <b>However no more than a few, if any, of those can have been aboard "Pitt" when she sailed for NSW.</b> <i>(Only 119 of the convicts who were transported per "Pitt" had been convicted before 2 Mar 1791. The majority, including Anne Brooks (senior and junior), were convicted on or after that date at courts throughout the country. So they must have embarked on "Pitt" at later dates.)</i></li> </ul>						
3–8 Jun 1791	<p>Orders in Council for the transportation of convicts to "the Eastern coast of New South Wales ..."</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>An Order in Council <sup>[54]</sup> dated 3 June 1791 lists 277 convicts (238M, 39F) from England and Wales. They include : <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Ann Brooke the Elder</td> <td>Assizes for County at Warwick 19<sup>th</sup> March 1791 beyond sea</td> <td>Fourteen years</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Ann Brooke the Younger</td> <td>d<sup>o</sup> ... d<sup>o</sup> ... d<sup>o</sup> ... d<sup>o</sup> ... d<sup>o</sup> ...</td> <td>Seven years</td> </tr> </table> </li> <li>An Order in Council <sup>[55]</sup> dated 8 June 1791 lists a further 76 convicts (66M, 10F). They include 29 (27M, 2F) from England and Wales; and 47 (39M, 8F) from Scotland.</li> <li><b>No Order(s) in Council has/have yet been traced in respect of a further 94 convicts (86M, 8F) from E&amp;W.</b></li> </ul>	Ann Brooke the Elder	Assizes for County at Warwick 19 <sup>th</sup> March 1791 beyond sea	Fourteen years	Ann Brooke the Younger	d <sup>o</sup> ...	Seven years
Ann Brooke the Elder	Assizes for County at Warwick 19 <sup>th</sup> March 1791 beyond sea	Fourteen years					
Ann Brooke the Younger	d <sup>o</sup> ...	Seven years					

"Pitt"													
5–8 Jun 1791	<p>"Pitt" sailed from Gravesend</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>One source shows the day as Sunday (ie 5 Jun)<sup>[175]</sup>; another shows the date as 8 Jun (Wednesday)<sup>[164]</sup>.</li> </ul>												
11 Jun 1791	<p>"Pitt" sailed from The Downs<sup>[164]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><i>(The Downs is an anchorage off Deal on the east coast of Kent. Outbound ships from the Thames often remained there until the wind changed from westerly to easterly.)</i></li> </ul>												
13 Jun 1791	<p>"Pitt" arrived at Portsmouth<sup>[164]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Whilst she lay at Portsmouth her commander, Edward Manning, is understood to have been in London. During that period he attended to a personal matter. On 16 Jun he signed his will<sup>[77]</sup>, describing himself as : "of Ely Place ... Middlesex, Commander of the good Ship called the Pitt, outward bound".</li> </ul>												
15 Jun 1791	<p>The contract<sup>[56]</sup> for the transportation of convicts to New South Wales was signed</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It includes : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 10px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p>This Indenture made the fifteenth day of June ...</p> <p style="text-align: right;">... One thousand seven hundred and ninety one</p> <p>Between Thomas Shelton of the Session House in the City of London Esquire of the one part and George Mackenzie Macaulay of Chatham Place London Esquire of the other part Whereas the several persons named in the undermentioned list being convicted ...</p> <p style="text-align: right;">... are by His Majesty by and with the advice of his Privy Council pursuant to the Statutes in such case made and provided ordered to be transported to the Eastern Coast of New South Wales or some one or other of the Islands adjacent for the several terms also mentioned against their respective Names viz –</p> <hr/> <table style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="text-align: left;">Convicts Names</th> <th style="text-align: left;">Where and when sentenced</th> <th style="text-align: left;">Terms they were sentenced to be Transported for</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td></td> <td style="text-align: center;">Assizes for County of Warwick at Warwick 19 March 1791</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Ann Brooke the elder</td> <td>d° ... for d° ... .. at d° ... d° ...</td> <td>fourteen years</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Ann Brooke the younger</td> <td>d° ... for d° ... .. at d° ... d° ...</td> <td>seven years</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <hr/> <p>And whereas His Majesty ...</p> <p style="text-align: right;">... has graciously thought fit to authorise and empower the above named Thomas Shelton to make a Contract or Contracts with any fit person or persons for the effectual transportation of all the before named Offenders ...</p> <p style="text-align: center;">... And Whereas the said Thomas Shelton ...</p> <p style="text-align: right;">... hath agreed to and with the said George Mackenzie Macaulay (he being a fit person) to transfer all the several before named Offenders unto him the said George Mackenzie Macaulay and his Assigns for such and the same terms for which they were ordered to be transported as hereinbefore mentioned And the said George Mackenzie Macaulay ...</p> <p style="text-align: right;">... hath contracted and agreed to and with the said Thomas Shelton for the effectual transportation of the said Offenders pursuant to the sentences and orders aforesaid concerning them respectively Now This Indenture witnesseth ...</p> <p style="text-align: right;">... that the said George Mackenzie Macaulay and his Assigns shall and will forthwith take and receive all the several before named Offenders and transport them or cause them to be transported effectually as soon as conveniently may be to the Eastern Coast of New South Wales or some one or other of the Islands Adjacent pursuant to the sentences and orders aforesaid concerning them respectively And shall and will procure such evidence as the nature of the case will admit of the landing there of the said several before named Offenders (death and casualties by Sea excepted) ...</p> </div> </li> <li>The indenture lists a total of 368 convicts (322M, 46F). They include 248 (212M, 36F) from the 277 (238M, 39F) in the Order in Council of 3 June; 26 (24M, 2F) from the 76 (66M, 10F) in the Order in Council of 8 June; and 94 (86M, 8F) new persons from England and Wales. <b>The extant pages of the indenture do not, however, include the details of any convicts from Scotland.</b></li> <li>Shelton's associated expense account<sup>[57]</sup> bears the same date, 15 Jun 1791, as the indenture. It relates to 419 convicts; including 366 from England and Wales, and 53 from Scotland.</li> </ul>	Convicts Names	Where and when sentenced	Terms they were sentenced to be Transported for		Assizes for County of Warwick at Warwick 19 March 1791		Ann Brooke the elder	d° ... for d° ... .. at d° ... d° ...	fourteen years	Ann Brooke the younger	d° ... for d° ... .. at d° ... d° ...	seven years
Convicts Names	Where and when sentenced	Terms they were sentenced to be Transported for											
	Assizes for County of Warwick at Warwick 19 March 1791												
Ann Brooke the elder	d° ... for d° ... .. at d° ... d° ...	fourteen years											
Ann Brooke the younger	d° ... for d° ... .. at d° ... d° ...	seven years											
Jun 1791	<p>Embarkation of convicts on "Pitt" at Portsmouth</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The identities of the convicts who embarked at Portsmouth, and their date(s) of embarkation, are not known.</li> </ul>												
Jun 1791	<p>"Pitt" relocated from Portsmouth to Cowes</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The date when "Pitt" sailed the short distance down the Solent, from Portsmouth to Cowes, is not known.</li> <li>However she was recorded by a free passenger as being in Cowes Roads, an anchorage near the northernmost point of the Isle of Wight, on 20 Jun 1791<sup>[59]</sup>.</li> <li>In a letter from his home in London, dated 21 Jun 1791, alderman Macaulay, the owner of "Pitt", wrote<sup>[46]</sup> : "I left the Pitt late yesterday eve – she has now all on board except the lads from Newgate who set off on their travel tomorrow – If you should think proper to attend to a solicitation from the Mayor of Portsmouth – who is desirous of sending away two very bad fellows – we can make room for them for tho' we have the 388 compleat – there are more than two who will receive some favour ..."</li> </ul> <p><i>(This letter presages the uncertainty which was to ensue with respect to the numbers of convicts aboard. No documentary basis for the figure of 388 has been identified. Does it include all convicts, or just the men?)</i></p>												

	"Pitt"												
Jun-Jul 1791	<p>Overcrowding of convicts aboard "Pitt" <sup>[182]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A letter, dated 21 Jun 1791, from an informant identified only by the initials "J.W.", contained the allegation that there were "about 500" convicts on board "Pitt" at Portsmouth, and that she was overcrowded <sup>[341]</sup>. <i>(By 21 Jun "Pitt" had already moved down the Solent to Cowes, where she had been recorded on 20 Jun. Was the informant unaware that "Pitt" had moved? Or did he simply date his letter incorrectly?)</i></li> <li>The departure of "Pitt" was to be delayed, whilst the issue of her alleged overcrowding was addressed. Exchanges between the Home Office, the Treasury, and the Navy, provide an insight into government's changing attitude toward the well-being of convicts, as well as into the specific circumstances aboard "Pitt". <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>On 23 Jun the home secretary informed the Treasury that the list of convicts put on board "Pitt" included 367 males and 47 females. <i>(No documentary basis for those figures has been identified.)</i> He added that two had since been pardoned, and two ordered to be returned to the hulks, so the total should reduce to 410. Nevertheless he recommended an enquiry. He also took the opportunity to suggest that, to ensure the proper treatment of convicts, contractors should in future be paid for the number of convicts actually landed at the destination, rather than for the number who originally embarked <sup>[340]</sup>.</li> <li>On 23 Jun the Treasury directed the commissioners of the navy to order the surgeon and master attendant of H.M. dockyard at Portsmouth to examine "Pitt" and report on the state of the convicts and the nature of their accommodation. The ship was to be detained until the matter had been investigated.</li> <li>On 23 Jun lieutenant Nairne, the naval agent aboard "Pitt", wrote to the navy board from Portsmouth: "I have come to this Place to see what Number of Convicts are expected from London; I am informed ... that a Waggon full left Town on Tuesday ... what Number of Convicts are to go in the ship Pitt; there are on Board 370 Males, and 50 Females. Your Answer, directed to Cowes, will be esteemed a favour".</li> <li>On 24 Jun the comptroller of the navy forwarded the questions from lieutenant Nairne to the Treasury, and informed them that "Pitt" measured "about 1,800 Tons" <i>(in reality her burden was 775 tons bm)</i>, and had been engaged to convey 400 convicts to NSW.</li> <li>On 25 Jun three inspectors reported to the commissioner of H.M. dockyard at Portsmouth: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>they had found 360 male and 47 female convicts on board, making in the whole 411</li> <li>they understood that a further 27 male and 7 female convicts were due to be received</li> <li>they had found that, in the "prison room", a cube of 6 feet was allowed to 8 men <i>(the prison room is understood to have comprised much of the lower/orlop deck)</i></li> <li>they had found the womens' apartments, before the great cabin, to consist of two spaces of 6' 7" x 7' 10" to contain 10 women each, and one of 13' 7" x 8' 4" to contain 27 women <i>(before the great cabin implies compartments near the stern of the middle/gun deck ... the same deck on which the soldiers and seamen were accommodated)</i></li> <li>they expressed the opinion that the ship was as full as she could be stowed</li> </ul> </li> <li>On 27 Jun the comptroller of the navy forwarded the report of the inspection of "Pitt" to the Treasury; and stated that the commissioner of H.M. dockyard at Portsmouth had ordered "Pitt" to remain at Cowes until further orders.</li> <li>On 28 Jun the Treasury requested the commissioners of the navy to order their inspectors to state clearly whether there was reasonable accommodation for the convicts aboard "Pitt", so as not to endanger their lives from sickness, considering the climate where she was to go and the others aboard</li> <li>On 30 Jun three inspectors reported to the commissioner of H.M. dockyard at Portsmouth <sup>[342]</sup>: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>they had found that 443 convicts, and two of their children, were on board "Pitt"</li> <li>they considered that 410 might be accommodated</li> <li>they recommended that 33 be removed, by taking away sick and diseased men from the prison</li> </ul> </li> <li>On 2 Jul the comptroller of the navy forwarded the report of the inspection of "Pitt" to the commissioners of the navy. In a P.S. he stated that "Our Agent <i>(ie lieutenant Nairne)</i> informs us that a Child of One of the Convicts on Board has got the Small Pox".</li> <li>On 7 Jul the Treasury informed the commissioners of the navy that they had asked the home secretary to order the removal of 33 persons from "Pitt", and permit her to proceed on her voyage</li> </ul> </li> <li>Meanwhile, by a letter dated 5 Jul 1791, the home secretary had written to inform governor Phillip that the ship "Pitt" had been taken up and would convey 356 male and 56 female convicts to NSW <sup>[365]</sup>. <i>(No documentary basis for those figures has been identified; and the letter was itself conveyed per "Pitt".)</i></li> <li>In a letter from Cowes, dated "Monday" <i>(understood to be 11 Jul 1791)</i>, alderman Macaulay wrote: "I came hither just now with an intent to embark for South[hamp]ton &amp; Lond<sup>o</sup>n — but Mr. Shelton's deputy arrived in the int<sup>er</sup>im to settle the numbers and the names of the Convicts &amp;c. — which is now compleated and adjusted —" <sup>[47]</sup>. <i>(It might be thought surprising that Macaulay, the owner of "Pitt", had been elsewhere on the Isle of Wight. But Macaulay had lived on that island as a child, and his mother and several unmarried sisters still lived at Newport, just a few miles inland from Cowes. He could easily have visited them.)</i></li> </ul> <p>An undated list, held by the Home Office, of "Persons Transported as Criminals to New South Wales in the Pitt in the month of June 1791" <sup>[58]</sup> names 404 convicts (351M, 53F). They include 365 (320M, 45F) of the 368 (322M, 46F) from E&amp;W who are named in the indenture, together with 39 (31M, 8F) from Scotland. It is supposed that this may be the list as "compleated and adjusted" by Thomas Shelton's deputy. If so, it would seem likely to be more accurate than any other known source. It includes:</p> <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th>Names</th> <th>Where convicted</th> <th>When</th> <th>Term</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>Ann Brooke (the Younger)</td> <td>Warwick Assizes</td> <td>19 March 1791</td> <td>7 years</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Ann Brook (the Elder)</td> <td>d<sup>o</sup> ... d<sup>o</sup> ...</td> <td>19 March 1791</td> <td>14 years</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Also on 11 Jul 1791, Macaulay signed the transfer of the convicts from himself to governor Phillip <sup>[56]</sup>.</li> </ul>	Names	Where convicted	When	Term	Ann Brooke (the Younger)	Warwick Assizes	19 March 1791	7 years	Ann Brook (the Elder)	d <sup>o</sup> ... d <sup>o</sup> ...	19 March 1791	14 years
Names	Where convicted	When	Term										
Ann Brooke (the Younger)	Warwick Assizes	19 March 1791	7 years										
Ann Brook (the Elder)	d <sup>o</sup> ... d <sup>o</sup> ...	19 March 1791	14 years										

	<b>"Pitt"</b>
14 Jul 1791	<p>"Pitt" sailed from Cowes <sup>[164]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• One report showed her as carrying "about 500 men and women convicts"; "the frame of a vessel of 40 tons"; and "Major Grose ... with a company of his rangers, raised intentionally for the security of the colony" <sup>[176]</sup>.</li> <li>• Some later reports showed her as having had 370 men and 38 women convicts on board <sup>[177]</sup>.</li> <li>• "Pitt" relocated to Yarmouth Roads, an anchorage near the westernmost point of the Isle of Wight.</li> </ul>
17 Jul 1791	<p>"Pitt" sailed from Yarmouth Roads</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In a letter from Yarmouth, dated 17 Jul 1791, major Grose wrote : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"... my apprehensions so far as related to the removal of the ship have turned out to be ill founded — for Mr. Macaulay only wished her for some private reasons to anchor off Yarmouth ... I felt it my duty to exert my utmost with Mr. Macaulay to let the ship go to sea ..." <sup>[47]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>And in a letter from London, dated 19 Jul 1791, alderman Macaulay wrote : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"I ... left The Pitt on Sunday at noon to the Westward of The Needles ... There are 12 in the small pox and one excepted are likely to do well" <sup>[47]</sup>.</li> <li><i>(Sunday was the 17th. The Needles are prominent rocks at the westernmost extremity of the Isle of Wight.)</i></li> <li><i>(It might be thought surprising that Macaulay, the owner of "Pitt", had wished to anchor at Yarmouth Roads. But Macaulay had lived on the Isle of Wight as a child, and he had relations who still lived there. At Yarmouth he could have visited his uncle, captain John Urry RN (retired), a notable resident of that place.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• More than 600 persons are thought to have been aboard "Pitt" when she departed. They included : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Ship's company : perhaps slightly more than 100 men <i>(see appendix B of this chronology re her other voyages)</i> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In addition to captain Manning, the identities of a few men are known from correspondence and reports made during the voyage. However no comprehensive list is known to have survived.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• NSW Corps : approximately 81 men, 16 women and 7 children <i>(see previous notes)</i> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The company included private John Cox, the subject of this chronology.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Convicts : approximately 351 males and 53 females <i>(see previous notes)</i> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The convicts included Ann Brooks (senior) and Ann Brooks (junior).</li> <li>• Derived works suggest the convicts were accompanied by perhaps 2 wives and 6 children</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Other persons : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• lieutenant Richard Nairne RN; naval agent; appointed "to see that the Convicts on Board have Justice done them, and that the Contractor in other Respects complies with his Contract" <sup>[182]</sup>.</li> <li>• Richard Atkins ; dissolute future legal officer, and diarist <sup>[59]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• No ship's journal or logbook recording the passage of "Pitt" to NSW is known to have survived. However many details were described in letters and reports made during the journey by : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Edward Manning, captain of "Pitt", to a shipping agent <sup>[60]</sup> and to the ship's owner in London <sup>[179]</sup></li> <li>• an unidentified officer to an unidentified recipient <sup>[180]</sup></li> <li>• Francis Grose, major commanding the NSW Corps, to the government <sup>[45]</sup> <sup>[327]</sup></li> </ul> </li> <li>and in more substantial accounts made after arrival at NSW by : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Edward Laing, surgeon's mate of the NSW Corps, to a physician to His Majesty's Fleet <sup>[283]</sup></li> <li>• a soldier in the NSW Corps <sup>[191]</sup></li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>"When the Pitt left England, on the 17th of July 1791, she had on board near six hundred souls; consisting of a company of our <i>corps</i>, her compliment of seamen, and four hundred and fifty convicts, or thereabouts." <sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"The soldiers and sailors were lodged upon the gun-deck, the convicts on the orlop. This deck was fitted up in births to contain about five or six men each, with other births above them, to contain the same number : as the height was only five feet to the beams, these births could only be two feet and a half high." <sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"This prison-room was ventilated by a grating about eighteen inches wide, cut through the gun-deck, on each side, and about two-thirds the length of the room. The ventilation of this place, was, perhaps, as nearly perfect as it could be. Windsails were introduced down the fore and after hatches, and White's patent ventilator was kept working at the fore scuttle. This manner of fitting up a transport, is, I think, liable to one great objection, which is, that the air already breathed by four hundred people in a confined situation, and almost deprived of its oxygenous principle (and thereby rendered unfit to support animal life) ascends immediately into the gun-deck, where it is again respired by the soldiers and sailors." <sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"In good weather, when the ports are up, perhaps no great mischief will arise from this, as the noxious air is immediately carried off by the breeze constantly passing through the ship; but in bad weather, when the ports are obliged to be constantly shut, and that in a tropical climate, where the heat (even in the coolest parts of the ship) is scarcely supportable, the consequences are to be easier conceived than described. Did it not increase the violence of the fever, which raged afterwards among the soldiers and sailors? We may observe, by the way, that the thermometer stood at 80° in the orlop, when it was only 67° in the shade on deck. I may likewise mention, that the gun-deck was very much crowded, not only by the guns, sailors chests, soldiers baggage, &amp;c. but several packages were obliged to be put there, on account of the quantity of provisions and water for such numbers; likewise government stores, in which we may include the complete frame and rigging of a sloop of forty-five tons." <sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"... we had the small-pox on board when we sailed: ten convicts and two soldiers were ill of this disease. ... the only place for the sick of that class, was two or three of the births before-mentioned on the orlop-deck, where the healthy and sick all breathed the same air." <sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"Our passage down Channel was not very favourable; the winds were westerly, with blowing, hazy weather." <sup>[283]</sup></p>

"Pitt"	
27/28 Jul 1791	<p>"Pitt" passed within sight of Cape Ortegale : the most northerly point in Spain<sup>[191]</sup><sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"This continued till we were in the lat. of Cape Ortegale, which we saw on the 28th. As the weather now began to grow fine, and the small-pox still raged on board, I proposed inoculation to such soldiers and soldiers children as had not had the disease. This was readily agreed to, and met with the approbation of our worthy commanding officer, who on every occasion shews the greatest wish to promote the health and happiness of his men."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"As no more convicts had received the infection since we left England, we began to flatter ourselves that the disease had run through all those who had not had it; but I was surprized on the 29th and 30th to find six or seven more attacked all within the space of twenty-four hours."<sup>[283]</sup></p>
6 Aug 1791	"Pitt" passed within sight of The Deserters : three islets to the south-east of Madeira <sup>[191]</sup>
16 Aug 1791	<p>"Pitt" anchored at Porto Praya (now Praia) on St. Jago<sup>[191]</sup><sup>[283]</sup> (São Tiago, now Santiago) in the Cape Verde Islands</p> <p>"On the 16th of August, we arrived at St. Jago, where we remained a week; during which time the seamen were employed in procuring water, which was very bad, and difficult to be got. There had scarcely been a shower of rain upon the island for three years; many of the cattle were dying for want of grass. Several of the soldiers and sailors, when on shore, were guilty of excess in drinking a bad kind of new rum called <i>aqua dente</i>, and, when intoxicated, they slept in the tents by the watering place, or on the open beech. The soldiers' wives were employed on shore, washing, &amp;c. The days were intensely hot, the thermometer generally above 90° on shore; heavy dews fell at night. During our stay we got a little fresh meat, some oranges, limes, pine apples, &amp;c. but you may suppose few or none of these fell to the share of the convicts."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"Goats and poultry are here plentiful. Fruit, viz. pines, grapes, bananas, cocoa nuts, lemons, oranges, tamarinds, &amp;c. are in abundance ... Fresh water is here very scarce."<sup>[191]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Correspondence from St. Jago records the voyage that far. But the letters took more than 4 months to reach Britain. It is understood that they were first carried, by an American schooner, across the Atlantic from St. Jago to Boston<sup>[180]</sup>. It is understood that the letters were then transferred to the Boston Packet, which arrived at Dartmouth on 20 Dec 1791. News of her arrival was reported in London on 23 Dec 1791<sup>[164]</sup>; and a summary of the contents of the letters was recorded in London on the same day<sup>[47]</sup>. That information is thought to have been carried overland, since the packet ship herself did not reach Gravesend until 26 Dec 1791. A summary, which appeared in several newspapers from at least 4 Jan 1792 onwards, reads : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"The convicts on board the ship Pitt, Manning, for Botany Bay were attacked by the Smallpox, and which went through the soldiers. At one time there were more than 150 on the sick list. Almost all recovered only 8 convicts and 2 children being lost. Three children have been born, and more were expected. The convicts were in general remarkably well behaved, so much so, that several were permitted to assist in the navigation of the ship, and to attend the watering parties in landing, without their fetters."<sup>[178]</sup></li> </ul> </li> <li>One seaman was later reported as having deserted at St. Jago<sup>[179]</sup>.</li> </ul>
23 Aug 1791	<p>"Pitt" sailed from St. Jago<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"We sailed from this island on the 23d. At this time we were clear of the small-pox, in which disease twelve convicts died."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"Till the 26th we had pleasant weather; the thermometer was generally from 84° to 86°. On the 27th it began to rain, attended with thunder and lightning, which continued more or less till the 4th of September. During this time, it was generally calm, which rendered the heat almost unsupportable."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"It was on the 29th of August that the remittent fever made its appearance among the soldiers and sailors. Lat. 9° 0' north, long. 24° 27' west. On the 3d of September, twenty-eight soldiers and women were down in this disease, with an equal proportion of seamen, and a few convicts who had assisted in watering the ship at St. Jago, and in working her during the wet weather."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"While the weather continued close and wet, the disease shewed little tendency to remit; ... It was during this state of the weather that we lost most of our patients."<sup>[283]</sup></p>
15 Sep 1791	<p>"Pitt" crossed the Equator<sup>[191]</sup></p> <p>"This fever never shewed a tendency to complete remission till we got into the S.E. trade, and into cooler latitudes."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"The Captain of the ship intended to have run immediately from St. Jago to the Cape of Good Hope; but from our tedious passage across the line, he began to suspect that the water would not hold out; indeed we were now at a very short allowance. He then hinted at going to the coast of Brazil to take in a fresh supply, which measure I recommended to him in the strongest terms I was able."<sup>[283]</sup></p>
7 Oct 1791	"Pitt" crossed the Tropic of Capricorn <sup>[191]</sup>
8 Oct 1791	<p>"Pitt" anchored at Rio de Janeiro<sup>[191]</sup><sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"The 8th anchored in the delightful harbour of Rio de Janeiro ... this is truly a pleasant and fertile country : in sailing up the harbour, nature is profusely displayed ... The Roman Catholic religion appears to be the sole pleasure of these people ... No foreigner is suffered here to walk the streets without being regularly attended according to his rank ... Poultry, vegetables, and fruit plentiful and cheap. English goods of every sort are to be had at this place."<sup>[191]</sup></p> <p>"Soon after our arrival, the sick were sent to a small island, about a mile from the town ..."<sup>[283]</sup></p>

	"Pitt"
21 Oct 1791	<p>Correspondence from Rio de Janeiro, by an officer of the "Pitt"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In a letter<sup>[180]</sup> to an unidentified recipient, dated 21 Oct, an unidentified officer on board the "Pitt" writes : "I wrote you from St. Jago, by an American schooner ... on our leaving Porte Praya, a most alarming bilious fever broke out, and in fourteen days we lost 27 people, soldiers, women, children, and sailors.""</li> <li>and : "When we came here, we had twenty recovering ... We put all the convicts on an island, and had a guard over them ... I must pay a just tribute of praise to Capt. Manning ..."</li> <li>and : "The men who behaved improperly were brought to order by immediate punishment; the greatest trouble has been in managing the women; our loss by sickness has been 18 convicts, 6 seamen, soldiers, women and children 18, and 2 convicts drowned ... "</li> </ul>
22 Oct 1791	<p>Correspondence from Rio de Janeiro, by major Grose of the NSW Corps</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In a letter<sup>[47][327]</sup> to the Home Office, dated 22 Oct, major Grose writes of the detachment of the NSW Corps : "... how much we have suffered from a fever that has raged with great violence amongst the soldiers and seamen of this ship." But of the convicts he says : "... it is very remarkable that amongst the convicts who are confined there is not a sick man ..."</li> <li>and : "The convicts behave themselves with great regularity ...".</li> <li>Enclosed with the letter was a return, dated 20 Oct, of the strength of the NSW Corps<sup>[45]</sup>. It records that 13 privates, 5 women and 1 child had died since leaving England.</li> </ul>
22 Oct 1791 and 24 Oct 1791	<p>Correspondence from Rio de Janeiro, by captain Manning of "Pitt"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In a private letter<sup>[60]</sup> to Benjamin Adams, a shipping agent in London, dated 22 Oct and marked "P<sup>r</sup> favour Cap<sup>t</sup> Pease of the Kent from the South Seas" captain Manning makes light of the voyage, writing of : "... a few little troubles that we have now quite surmounted ... Our convicts behaved throughout remarkable well ... We have never seen one single vessel since we left St Jago ...". He adds : "I write the Alderman by the same Conveyance ... I write him 1<sup>st</sup> &amp; 2<sup>d</sup> by the Kent Pease of London &amp; the Aurora Cap<sup>t</sup> Buller of Bristol – both full of oil from South Seas"</li> <li>The first of those two letters from captain Manning to the alderman (ie to George Mackenzie Macaulay, the owner of "Pitt") has survived in the form of extensive extracts which were published in a London Newspaper<sup>[179]</sup>. Dated 24 Oct but not received until 2 Feb 1792 (by which time "Pitt" herself was less than two weeks away from arrival at Port Jackson), the letter is altogether more formal and presents a very different emphasis : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Of the voyage it states : "It is with great concern that I have to acquaint you of being obliged to put into this place for another fresh supply ... From St. Jago hither ... I have experienced nothing but adversity ... We ... were nearly a month in a very distressed situation — almost calm the whole time, with incessant rain ... so many confined in so small a place, brought forth a most malignant epidemical fever, which spread so rapidly among the sailors and soldiers ... In fourteen days, we buried twenty-seven seamen, soldiers, their wives and children; scarcely a person escaped death who was watering on shore at that d---d place, St. Jago! But extraordinary as it is to tell, ... the fever never touched the convicts ... But ... The flux and scurvy attacked them without mercy ... All the sailors we could muster were only five in a watch, and many of them not able to go aloft ... I was compelled to liberate many of the convicts, and trust to their assistance to relieve the ship. Our joint efforts were then effectual ..."</li> <li>Of the stay at Rio de Janeiro he states : "We have been here now nearly three weeks, and are ready for sea ... I am sorry to tell you that I have lost four of the convicts. I was under the necessity of permitting them to go on shore with the boats, from whence they did, or at least attempted to make their escape. I rather think they were drowned ... I wish I could have recovered the convicts ... I was effectually obliged for their assistance in the moment of distress ... In general they have behaved well, and so perfectly according and quiet, that I do not think I have had reason to punish any for misbehaviour ...".</li> <li>The letter is accompanied by a casualty return, which : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>names a gunner and six seamen who had died on board</li> <li>names a seaman who had deserted at St. Jago; and a quartermaster who had deserted at Rio</li> <li>quantifies the average number of sick between 21 Aug and 9 Oct as between 50–60.</li> <li>categorizes the deaths as : 7 seamen; 13 soldiers; 5 soldiers' wives; 5 soldiers' children; 15 convicts (since leaving England, of the small-pox) &amp; 2 convicts' children : a total of 47.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>The four convicts reported by Manning as having been lost, were later named in a British newspaper<sup>[181]</sup>. It is supposed that all four were subsequently recaptured, since : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>they are not mentioned in an independent report by lieutenant Nairne, the naval agent aboard "Pitt"</li> <li>four convicts with the same names were subsequently recorded in NSW</li> </ul> </li> <li>Eight further male convicts were subsequently recorded<sup>[64]</sup> by Nairne as having escaped at Rio.</li> <li>A ninth male convict was killed during an authorized trip ashore.</li> </ul>
31 Oct 1791	<p>"Pitt" sailed from Rio de Janeiro<sup>[191][283]</sup></p> <p>"On the 31st of October we sailed for the Cape of Good Hope; our passage was as favourable as we could have wished; we were only twenty-five days till we came to anchor in Table Bay. During this period I need scarcely add, we were tolerably healthy."<sup>[283]</sup></p>

	"Pitt"
26 Nov 1791	<p>"Pitt" anchored in Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope<sup>[191]</sup></p> <p>"While we lay at the Cape we had no reason to complain of the health of the ship. Such of the convicts as had ulcers were again relieved by the fresh vegetables put in their broth, and the other little comforts which they received here."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>On arrival at the Cape, "Pitt" found the sloop HMS "Providence", commanded by Captain William Bligh. Accompanied by the brig "Assistant", commanded by lieutenant Nathaniel Portlock, Bligh was on a mission during 1791–93 to transplant bread-fruit from the Society Islands (Tahiti etc) to the West Indies. HMS "Providence" and "Assistant" were both at the Cape from 6 Nov 1791 until 23 Dec 1791. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Bligh mentioned "Pitt" in several letters to the Admiralty<sup>[61]</sup>, and to Sir Joseph Banks<sup>[62][63]</sup>: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>2 letters state that "Pitt" had lost 18 convicts, 13 soldiers, 4 women, 2 children &amp; 7 seamen (<i>The 38 men are understood to include all losses between England and the Cape of Good Hope</i>).</li> <li>3 letters state only that "Pitt" had lost 29 men from fever between St. Jago and Rio de Janeiro. Bligh was later to be appointed to serve as the 4th governor of NSW from Aug 1806.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>Whilst at the Cape, "Pitt" also encountered the snow "Waaksamheyd", commanded by Captain John Hunter. Hunter had sailed to NSW as second captain of HMS "Sirius", in the first fleet under the overall command of captain Arthur Phillip. Hunter had subsequently lost "Sirius" to shipwreck at Norfolk Island on 19 Mar 1790. In 1791–92 Hunter was returning to Britain with his first lieutenant William Bradley, and the remainder of the crew of "Sirius", in the former Dutch snow "Waaksamheyd" which had been hired for that purpose. "Waaksamheyd" was at the Cape from 17 Dec 1791 until 19 Jan 1792. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Bradley recorded being interested to receive news of England until Jul 1791 from "Pitt", and from HMS "Providence" and "Assistant" which were also at the Cape<sup>[25]</sup>. (<i>It does not seem unreasonable to suppose that captain Manning might, in turn, have sought to learn from Hunter and Bradley about navigation into Port Jackson and about the settlement at Sydney Cove.</i>)</li> <li>Hunter acknowledged "Pitt" as one of the ships which went to the aid of "Waaksamheyd" on the evening of 22 Dec 1791, after she had cut her cables and lost her anchors in an earlier gale<sup>[285]</sup>.</li> <li>"Waakzamkeit", Hunter, was recorded as arriving at Portsmouth, from Batavia, on 23 Apr 1792. (<i>It is assumed that it was "Waaksamheyd" that carried the various messages from the Cape to Britain.</i>)</li> </ul> <p>At a court martial aboard HMS "Brunswick", at Portsmouth on 27 Apr 1792, Hunter and his officers and crew were to be honourably acquitted of blame for the loss of HMS "Sirius". Hunter was later to be appointed to serve as the 2nd governor of NSW from Sep 1795.</p> </li> <li>A report<sup>[45]</sup>, dated 22 Dec 1791, by major Grose from the Cape, states that : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1 private soldier had deserted.</li> <li>2 women had returned to England. <b>Their identities are not known</b> (<i>but it does not seem unreasonable to suppose that they may have been widows of soldiers or convicts who had died aboard "Pitt"</i>).</li> </ul> </li> <li>A number of escapees were subsequently recorded<sup>[64]</sup> by lieutenant Nairne, the naval agent aboard "Pitt". He identified a total of 5 male convicts as having escaped at the Cape; one of whom was drowned whilst attempting to swim ashore. A sixth male convict did not return from an authorized trip ashore. In addition one female convict deserted with a quartermaster, who stole the whale boat whilst he was on watch. Amongst the male escapees was Thomas Watling<sup>[456]</sup>, who was subsequently "betrayed by the mercenary Dutch", recaptured, imprisoned for seven months, then transported onwards aboard the "Royal Admiral". An educated man, who had been convicted of forgery, he wrote a series of letters which were published in 1794 under the title of "Letters from an exile at Botany Bay, to his aunt in Dumfries"<sup>[288]</sup>. In one of these, headed "Cape of Good Hope, African-Coast, Tuesday, Dec. 13th, 1791", so evidently written before his recapture, he tactfully says "I hold it imprudent to commit to paper how I have obtained emancipation ...". A number of his landscapes, studies of aboriginals and natural history drawings also remain.</li> <li>It was reported, after the call at the Cape, that captain Manning had fought a duel with a passenger<sup>[183]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><b>The identity of the passenger is not known</b> (<i>but may have been an officer in the NSW Corps</i>).</li> <li><b>The matter in dispute is not known</b>, but is reported as having been of a trifling nature.</li> <li>Fortunately no serious injury appears to have been sustained.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
23 Dec 1791	<p>"Pitt" sailed from the Cape of Good Hope<sup>[191][283]</sup></p> <p>"On the 23d December left the plentiful and nourishing refreshments of the Cape ..."<sup>[191]</sup></p> <p>"After we had been three weeks or a month at sea, the ulcers began to break out afresh. In the latter end of January and beginning of February, between thirty and forty convicts were in a deplorable situation."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"At this period the allowance of water was very short; as the sick and healthy all remained in the same place, it too often happened that the stronger had the greater share of it ..."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"The weather during this part of our passage was generally favourable; we had however a gale of wind which lasted three days: it increased our distress."<sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"The soldiers were in general very healthy: after leaving the Cape only two of them had ulcerated legs ..."<sup>[283]</sup></p>
7 Feb 1792	"Pitt" passed within sight of the South Cape of Van Diemen's Land <sup>[191]</sup>

"Pitt"																																											
14 Feb 1792	<p>"Pitt" anchored in Sydney Cove <sup>[191][283]</sup> (212 days after her departure from Yarmouth Roads on 17 Jul 1791)</p> <p>"... on the 14th [we] came to anchor in this harbour." <sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"It must be observed, that the soldiers while in the different ports lived well, and always had money to procure themselves refreshments. As I did not fail to point out to them the advantages of a vegetable diet; many of them, besides tea, coffee and sugar, laid in a stock of pumpkins, oranges, &amp;c. which I have no doubt were the means of keeping them free from ... disease." <sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"From this sketch you will see the alterations necessary in <i>some</i> of the transports sent out to this country. The number embarked in the Pitt was too many by one-half. The apartment for the convicts might have been ventilated without communicating with the soldiers and sailors. The ship was too full to carry a sufficient quantity of water; this likewise prevented her from being kept clean. A vegetable diet might, at less expence, have been allowed the convicts in the different ports; the sick might have been separated from the healthy, &amp;c. &amp;c." <sup>[283]</sup></p> <p>"I think the East India ships have many advantages, (if not crowded as we were) over the small transports. They are in general dry, well aired, and their provisions good." <sup>[283]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A return <sup>[64]</sup> dated 5 Mar by lieutenant Richard Nairne, the naval agent aboard "Pitt", identified 16 convicts (15M, 1F) who had deserted or gone absent at Rio de Janeiro and the Cape of Good Hope.</li> <li>A despatch <sup>[367]</sup> dated 19 Mar from governor Phillip states: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"The Pitt arrived here the 14th of last month, had been very sickly on the passage, and buried thirteen soldiers, seven seamen, twenty male convicts, and nine women. One hundred and twenty male convicts were sick when landed, but I have the satisfaction of finding those who have been received from the Pitt less emaciated, and in appearance fitter for labour, than most of those who have been hitherto received."</li> <li>The figures for the deaths of 13 soldiers and 7 seamen are unchanged from those which had been reported from Rio de Janeiro by Grose and Manning; and from the Cape of Good Hope by Bligh. So it appears that there had been no further deaths amongst the men of the NSW Corps or the crew of "Pitt" during the final two legs of the voyage.</li> <li>The 20 dead male convicts are assumed to include those who were on board "Pitt" when they died. But the figure may also include some or all of those who are believed to have died whilst escaping.</li> <li>The 9 dead women are understood to include the 5 soldiers' wives reported from Rio de Janeiro by Grose and Manning, implying the deaths of no more than 4 female convicts.</li> </ul> </li> <li>An account <sup>[291]</sup> published in 1798 by David Collins, the former secretary to the governor, states that "Pitt" brought out 319 male and 49 female convicts, 5 children, and 7 free women.</li> <li>The numbers of convicts who originally embarked might be calculated as : <table style="margin-left: 40px; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th></th> <th style="text-align: right;">M</th> <th style="text-align: right;">F</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>Reported by Nairne as having deserted or gone absent at Rio or the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">15</td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Reported by Phillip as having died (<i>but see notes above</i>) <sup>[367]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">≤ 20</td> <td style="text-align: right;">≤ 4</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Recorded by Collins as having arrived at NSW <sup>[291]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">319</td> <td style="text-align: right;">49</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td style="text-align: right;">-----</td> <td style="text-align: right;">-----</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Calculated number of convicts at departure from Britain</td> <td style="text-align: right;">≤ 354</td> <td style="text-align: right;">≤ 54</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> </li> <li>More than two years later, on 13 Jun 1794, the Navy Office issued accounts and transportation statistics : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A final settlement of £3,953-18s-0d was paid under the contract for the ship "Pitt" <sup>[335]</sup>.</li> <li>The total number of convicts carried in "Pitt" was recorded as having been 408 <sup>[336]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li><b>There is a discrepancy between the 404 convicts named in the Home Office list, shortly before departure <sup>[58]</sup>; and the total number of 408 recorded in the Navy Office transportation statistics, two years after arrival <sup>[336]</sup>. (The difference may, to some extent, reflect clerical errors and omissions in the original records. It does not seem unreasonable to conclude that the true number was in, or close to, the range 406 ± 2.)</b></li> <li>More than 600 persons are understood to have been aboard "Pitt" when she sailed from England. Those who were no longer aboard when she reached Sydney included : <table style="margin-left: 40px; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tbody> <tr> <td>All who died from disease (typically convicts of smallpox between England and St. Jago; and seamen &amp; soldiers of a tropical fever between St. Jago and Rio) <sup>[179]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">47</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Seaman who deserted at St. Jago <sup>[179]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Seaman (quartermaster) who deserted at Rio <sup>[179]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Convicts who escaped at Rio <sup>[64]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">8</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Convict killed during authorized trip ashore at Rio <sup>[64]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Seaman (quartermaster) who deserted at the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Private in NSW Corps who deserted at the CoGH <sup>[45]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Women who disembarked at the CoGH, to return to England <sup>[45]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">2</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Convicts who escaped at the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">6</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Convict who did not return from authorized trip ashore at the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup></td> <td style="text-align: right;">1</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td style="text-align: right;">-----</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td style="text-align: right;">69</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> </li> <li>Amongst all the persons on board who did survive the voyage were : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>John Cox; private soldier in the NSW Corps; the subject of this chronology.</li> <li>Ann Brooks (senior); convict; probably already sick, as she was to die within weeks.</li> <li>Ann Brooks (junior); convict; who became the long-term partner, and eventually the wife, of John Cox.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>		M	F	Reported by Nairne as having deserted or gone absent at Rio or the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup>	15	1	Reported by Phillip as having died ( <i>but see notes above</i> ) <sup>[367]</sup>	≤ 20	≤ 4	Recorded by Collins as having arrived at NSW <sup>[291]</sup>	319	49		-----	-----	Calculated number of convicts at departure from Britain	≤ 354	≤ 54	All who died from disease (typically convicts of smallpox between England and St. Jago; and seamen & soldiers of a tropical fever between St. Jago and Rio) <sup>[179]</sup>	47	Seaman who deserted at St. Jago <sup>[179]</sup>	1	Seaman (quartermaster) who deserted at Rio <sup>[179]</sup>	1	Convicts who escaped at Rio <sup>[64]</sup>	8	Convict killed during authorized trip ashore at Rio <sup>[64]</sup>	1	Seaman (quartermaster) who deserted at the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup>	1	Private in NSW Corps who deserted at the CoGH <sup>[45]</sup>	1	Women who disembarked at the CoGH, to return to England <sup>[45]</sup>	2	Convicts who escaped at the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup>	6	Convict who did not return from authorized trip ashore at the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup>	1		-----		69
	M	F																																									
Reported by Nairne as having deserted or gone absent at Rio or the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup>	15	1																																									
Reported by Phillip as having died ( <i>but see notes above</i> ) <sup>[367]</sup>	≤ 20	≤ 4																																									
Recorded by Collins as having arrived at NSW <sup>[291]</sup>	319	49																																									
	-----	-----																																									
Calculated number of convicts at departure from Britain	≤ 354	≤ 54																																									
All who died from disease (typically convicts of smallpox between England and St. Jago; and seamen & soldiers of a tropical fever between St. Jago and Rio) <sup>[179]</sup>	47																																										
Seaman who deserted at St. Jago <sup>[179]</sup>	1																																										
Seaman (quartermaster) who deserted at Rio <sup>[179]</sup>	1																																										
Convicts who escaped at Rio <sup>[64]</sup>	8																																										
Convict killed during authorized trip ashore at Rio <sup>[64]</sup>	1																																										
Seaman (quartermaster) who deserted at the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup>	1																																										
Private in NSW Corps who deserted at the CoGH <sup>[45]</sup>	1																																										
Women who disembarked at the CoGH, to return to England <sup>[45]</sup>	2																																										
Convicts who escaped at the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup>	6																																										
Convict who did not return from authorized trip ashore at the CoGH <sup>[64]</sup>	1																																										
	-----																																										
	69																																										
7 Apr 1792	<p>"Pitt" sailed from Sydney Cove <sup>[291]</sup></p> <p>(See appendix B of this chronology for details of her onward journey, and subsequent history.)</p>																																										

<b>Port Jackson (Sydney), New South Wales</b>																																	
—	<p>The European discovery and settlement of New South Wales</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The continental island now identified as Australia is commonly believed to have been known to, and visited by, the Portuguese in the 16th century. However no contemporary record is known to have survived.</li> <li>It is considered likely that the continent was also visited by the Dutch in the 16th century. The earliest confirmed visit by any European vessel is understood to have been by the Dutch yacht "Duyfken". Under Willem Janssen/Janszoon, she sailed along the coast south-west of Cape York c. Mar 1606. However the land was not recognized as a new continent, but was believed to be part of New Guinea.</li> <li>The earliest recorded visit by an English vessel is understood to have been by the buccaneer/trader "Cygnet". During 1688 she spent 3 months on the north-western coast, in the vicinity of King Sound. Her crew included William Dampier. He was to return to Australia in 1699, in command of HMS "Roebuck".</li> <li>The first significant exploration was that of 1770 under lieutenant James Cook, of HMS "Endeavour", during his first voyage of exploration and circumnavigation (1768–1771). They made landfall on 29 Apr 1770 at a place which Cook named Botany Bay, on account of the specimens collected there by the botanist Joseph Banks. On 6 May 1770 Cook discovered Port Jackson which he named after his benefactor, George Jackson, the second secretary to the admiralty and judge-advocate of the fleet. Cook continued north, exploring and claiming the eastern coast for Britain. He named the land New South Wales and, on his return, reported that it was suitable for settlement.</li> <li>Following the American War and subsequent Declaration of Independence, the transportation of convicts to America had ended. To provide for a replacement, the Transportation Act of 1784 authorised the sending of convicted felons to any place appointed by the King in Council.</li> <li>On 6 Dec 1786, an order in council was issued designating "the Eastern Coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent" as the destination for transported convicts. (The phraseology "Islands adjacent" was deemed to include Norfolk Island, which is actually more than 1000 miles from Sydney Cove).</li> <li>The "First Fleet" to sail under the order in council left Portsmouth on 13 May 1787 under the command of captain Arthur Phillip, who was to be the first governor of the colony. The fleet included 2 naval escorts, HMS "Sirius" and HMAT "Supply", together with 6 convict transports and 3 store ships. The exact numbers aboard are not known, but are shown by various sources in the ranges: 550–633 officers, crew, marines and passengers; 564–579 male convicts; 192–193 female convicts, and 14 children of convicts. The fleet arrived at Botany Bay between 18–20 Jan 1788. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It was immediately recognized that Botany Bay was unsuitable for the first settlement, due to its exposed anchorage, lack of fresh water and poor soil.</li> <li>On 26 Jan 1788 the fleet sailed a few miles north to the more sheltered inlet of Port Jackson, where a bay on its southern side was found to have a stream to supply it with fresh water. The British flag was planted on the adjacent land, and the first settlement was established.</li> <li>Phillip named the anchorage Sydney Cove in honour of the British home secretary, Lord Sydney. The settlement itself became known as Sydney Town.</li> <li>On 14 Feb 1788 the brig HMAT "Supply" was sent on to Norfolk Island. Commanded by lieutenant Philip Gidley King, and bearing a small party of marines and convicts, the objectives were to occupy the island and to exploit its resources.</li> <li>"Sirius" was despatched to Cape Town to obtain provisions, as the colony was initially not self-sustaining and stringent rationing was in force.</li> <li>The other 9 convict transports and storeships left for England.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>																																
14 Feb 1792	<p>John Cox arrived at Port Jackson (Sydney), New South Wales, aboard "Pitt"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>John Cox arrived as a private soldier, in his company of the New South Wales Corps.</li> <li>Also aboard were: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Ann Brooks (senior); convict; probably already sick, as she was to die within weeks.</li> <li>Ann Brooks (junior); convict; who became the long-term partner, and eventually the wife, of John Cox. <i>(It is not known whether their relationship started aboard "Pitt", or after their landing in NSW.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul>																																
Mar 1792	<p>Death and burial of Ann Brooks (senior)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Ann is understood to have died soon after reaching Port Jackson. <b>Some derived works show the date of her death as 3 Dec 1792.</b> <i>(Their reasons are not known, but that date is inconsistent with the following burial record.)</i></li> <li>Ann is believed to have been buried on 3 Mar 1792 at Sydney. An entry in the register<sup>[65]</sup> appears as: <table border="1" style="margin: 10px auto; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th colspan="8">Register of Burials at Sydney, Port Jackson, In the County of Cumberland, New South Wales</th> </tr> <tr> <th>Month</th> <th>Day</th> <th>Names</th> <th>Descriptions</th> <th>Month</th> <th>Day</th> <th>Names</th> <th>Descriptions</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td></td> <td>1792</td> <td></td> <td>Convict</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Mar</td> <td>3<sup>d</sup></td> <td>Ann Brookes</td> <td>D<sup>o</sup></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> </tbody> </table> </li> </ul> <p>There seems no reason to doubt that this is the correct entry for Ann Brooks (senior).</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The burial is assumed to have been conducted by the Rev. Richard Johnson.</li> <li><b>The location of any burial service is not known.</b> <i>(There was no regular church building at the settlement before the "wattle and daub" structure which was consecrated and opened on 25 Aug 1793.)</i></li> <li><b>The location of Ann's grave is not known.</b> <i>(A letter from Port Jackson, dated 14 Nov 1788, and apparently penned by a female, states: "At the extremity of the lines, where, since our arrival, the dead are buried, there is a place called the Church-yard"<sup>[168]</sup>. That place is believed to be where St. Philip's church was eventually built. But it is understood that burials also took place at other locations during the first few years of the settlement. There was no formal cemetery before the establishment of the "Old Sydney Burial Ground" in Sep 1792.)</i></li> </ul>	Register of Burials at Sydney, Port Jackson, In the County of Cumberland, New South Wales								Month	Day	Names	Descriptions	Month	Day	Names	Descriptions		1792		Convict					Mar	3 <sup>d</sup>	Ann Brookes	D <sup>o</sup>				
Register of Burials at Sydney, Port Jackson, In the County of Cumberland, New South Wales																																	
Month	Day	Names	Descriptions	Month	Day	Names	Descriptions																										
	1792		Convict																														
Mar	3 <sup>d</sup>	Ann Brookes	D <sup>o</sup>																														

	<b>Port Jackson (Sydney), New South Wales</b>
—	<p>The background of Ann Brooks (junior)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The place and date of her birth are recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant. It appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0;">             ANN + COX + BORN + WORCESTER              DECEMBER + 24 + 1773 +           </div> </li> <li>The earliest reference to her place of birth which has been found in Australian records is in a table headed "A List of Free Women Residing in the District of Norfolk Plains"<sup>[134]</sup>, from a muster taken in 1823.           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Ann is listed with an age of 50 years, and a "Native Place" of "Woosster".</li> </ul> </li> <li><b>It is not clear whether those records of her birthplace were intended to refer specifically to the city of Worcester, or more widely to the county of Worcestershire.</b></li> <li><b>Discrepancies between sources are such that the date of her birth is considered to be uncertain :</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The newspaper report of her conviction on 19 Mar 1791<sup>[172]</sup> states that she was then aged 19               <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>That would imply a date for her birth between 20 Mar 1771 and 19 Mar 1772.</li> </ul> </li> <li>The list of free women at Norfolk Plains<sup>[134]</sup> in — 1823 states that she was then aged 50               <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>That would imply a date for her birth between — 1772 and — 1773.</li> </ul> </li> <li>The inscription on the powder-horn states that she was born on 24 Dec 1773.</li> <li>The entry in the register of burials at Longford<sup>[143]</sup>, together with the inscription on her gravestone<sup>[144]</sup>, indicate that she died and was buried on 11 Mar 1837 aged 62               <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>That would imply a date for her birth between 12 Mar 1774 and 11 Mar 1775.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>           Her birthday may have been on 24 Dec. But was it in 1773 ? Might it have been in 1771, 1772 or 1774 ?         </li> <li><b>No primary / contemporary source has been found which indisputably identifies her parentage; birth; baptism (if any); or early years.</b> <p>Several persons named Ann(e) Brook(e)s, with mothers also named Ann(e) Brook(e)s, are recorded as having been baptized in Worcestershire during the years 1771–1775. They include :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Ann, dau. of Allen &amp; Ann Brooke; bap. 19 Jul 1771 at St. Mary, Kidderminster, Worcs.</li> <li>Ann, dau. of Samuel &amp; Ann Brookes; bap. 13 Jan 1772 at St. John the Baptist, Claines, Worcs.</li> <li>Anne, dau. of Thos. &amp; Anne Brookes; bap. 17 May 1772 at St. Laurence, Alvechurch, Worcs.</li> <li>Ann, dau. of Wm. &amp; Ann Brooke; bap. 18 Dec 1774 at St. Andrew, Worcester.</li> </ul> <p><i>(It has been suggested<sup>[458]</sup> that this is probably the baptism of "our" Ann Brooks.</i></p> <p><i>That seems plausible, since :</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><i>The date is compatible with three of the four conflicting references to her age or date of birth.</i></li> <li><i>The location is within the city of Worcester.</i></li> <li><i>John Cox and Ann Brooks were to name their twin 3rd and 4th children Samuel and William.</i></li> </ul> <p><i>Might they have been named after their paternal and maternal grandfathers respectively?</i></p> <p><i>However there is insufficient evidence to claim this as a conclusive identification.)</i></p>           Other possibilities may exist.         </li> </ul>
1792 to 1794	<p><b>Theory that John Cox and Ann Brooks were married during this period</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><b>One secondary source<sup>[426]</sup> states "During his period of duty in Sydney John married one Ann Brooks."</b> However that statement is not supported by reference to any primary / contemporary evidence. <i>(It is believed to be wishful thinking: on the basis that John and Ann had children, so must have been married.)</i></li> <li>One impediment to such a marriage would have been that there were official limits on the number of women who were permitted to accompany any unit of the army overseas. The number allowed to the NSW Corps had been considered in correspondence between the War Office and the Home Office in 1789, before the first contingent of the corps had sailed with the second fleet :           <p>"It has been usual to allow six women per company to embark with corps destined for foreign service, where the companies were of the same, or nearly the same, establishm't as Major Grose's; but as this corps is destined for a very distant station, Sir G.Y. submits to Mr. Grenville whether it may not be proper to allow ten women per company to the said corps."<sup>[338]</sup></p> <p>No response to that submission has yet been traced. But, more than a decade later, a standard number was imposed throughout the army by a general order, dated 29 Oct 1800, from the Commander in Chief :            "His Royal Highness permits women, being the lawful wives of Soldiers, to embark in the proportion of six to a hundred men, (Non-commissioned Officers included,) ..."<sup>[297]</sup></p> <p>Its implementation in NSW was announced in a general order, dated 16 Dec 1801, from governor King :            "Not more than five women are to be allowed to each company of the New South Wales Corps; the supporting that number of women and their children at the public expence to be considered a great indulgence."<sup>[348]</sup></p> <p>And a document headed "Present State of His Majesty's Settlements on the East Coast of New Holland, called New South Wales", in the handwriting of governor King and dated to his final day in office on 12 Aug 1806, includes the statement :            "Five women, with their families, are allowed to be victualled to each company of 74 soldiers, ..." <sup>[352]</sup></p> </li> <li>It is understood that another impediment might have been a requirement for convicts who had not completed their term of transportation, to obtain permission from the governor before marrying free persons.</li> <li>Moreover it is recorded that John and Ann underwent a civil marriage by the commandant on Norfolk Island c.1811–1813, and a Christian re-marriage by a clergyman at Launceston in 1819. Together those make it clear that John and Ann had not married at any earlier date.</li> </ul>

	Port Jackson (Sydney), New South Wales
—	<p>The settlement at Sydney in the 18th century</p>  <p>Detail from "An East View of Port-Jackson, and Sydney-Cove, taken from behind the New Barracks" c.1793-1795<sup>[72]</sup> © The Trustees of the Natural History Museum, London</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• This ink and wash sketch dates from whilst John Cox served in the NSW Corps at Sydney.</li> <li>• The view, looking out across the cove from the vicinity of the new barracks, must have been very familiar to John and his family. On the right, set back from the shore of the cove, can be seen the governor's house; the only two-storey house in the colony. On the left are rows of thatched huts for people of lower status.</li> <li>• Sydney Cove itself is one of several bays on the southern side of the sheltered inlet known as Port Jackson, which was described by governor Phillip as "the finest harbour in the world"<sup>[362]</sup>.</li> <li>• The 18th century settlement there was little more than a village. At 31 Aug 1796 the non-indigenous population of the entire colony was reckoned to be 4848, of whom approximately half were at Sydney<sup>[291]</sup>.</li> <li>• The sketch was made by Thomas Watling, a convicted forger from Dumfries. Together with John Cox and Ann Brooks, he had also sailed from England per "Pitt"<sup>[58]</sup>. He was the first prolific artist in the colony, and a substantial collection remains of his studies of aboriginals and of local fauna and flora, together with some landscapes : many of which subsequently formed the basis for engravings and paintings by other people. Watling received an absolute pardon on 5 Apr 1797, then left the colony in 1800 for India, before returning to Scotland. So his other works at Sydney can also be dated to within the period that John and Ann were there.</li> </ul>
—	<p>Baptisms, marriages and burials at Sydney in the 18th century</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The locations where individual baptisms, marriages and burials took place in the colony during the 18th century are, in most cases, uncertain.</li> <li>• A clergyman, the Rev. Richard Johnson, had sailed with the first fleet. For several years he was the only minister officiating in the colony, and he was its senior chaplain until his departure from Sydney in Oct 1800. Johnson applied repeatedly to governor Phillip for a church to be erected<sup>[329][330]</sup>. But no building was started and, for more than five years, most services were held in the open air.</li> <li>• Eventually, Johnson erected a thatched "wattle and daub" structure at his own expense of £67-12s-11½d. The barn-like building was sited at the north end of a row of huts which was depicted as Church Row in an engraving<sup>[291]</sup> published in 1798. The lane later became known as Chapel Row, and is now Castlereagh Street. Johnson opened his building on 25 Aug 1793 and used it for five years, both for Christian services and also as a school-house, until it burned down, supposedly following an arson attack, on 1 Oct 1798<sup>[292]</sup>. It may have been where John and Ann, the two eldest children of John Cox and Ann Brooks, were baptized in Oct 1794 and Jan 1798 respectively. A monument<sup>[420]</sup> currently purports to mark its former location.</li> <li>• After the "wattle and daub" structure built by Johnson had burned down, governor Hunter immediately arranged for a large newly-built storehouse to be fitted out for public worship<sup>[372]</sup>. That may have been where Samuel and William, the twin third and fourth children of John Cox and Ann Brooks, were baptized in Mar 1800.</li> <li>• The use of the storehouse is said<sup>[355]</sup> to have been succeeded by use of the more spacious Orphan School which was formally opened in Aug 1801<sup>[347]</sup>. It was sited in a property purchased by the government from a captain Kent, commander of HMS Buffalo<sup>[375]</sup>. Its location is shown on a plan<sup>[351]</sup> drawn in 1800. It stood to the north of what is now Bridge Street, between George Street and the shore of the cove<sup>[375]</sup>.</li> <li>• The intention to build a permanent church at Sydney was recorded as early as the first year of the settlement. A plan<sup>[280]</sup>, dated Jul 1788, shows an area designated "Ground intended for the Church" at approximately the location where the first church of St. Philip was eventually to be built. And a letter from Port Jackson, dated 14 Nov 1788, and apparently penned by a female, states : "At the extremity of the lines, where, since our arrival, the dead are buried, there is a place called the Church-yard; but we hear as soon as a sufficient quantity of bricks can be made, a church is to be built, and named St. Philip, after the Governor."<sup>[168]</sup></li> <li>• However it was nine years before construction of the permanent church actually began, with a circular brick tower, in 1797. The foundation stone of the body of the church was laid by governor Hunter in Oct 1798<sup>[372]</sup>, but little progress had been made by Sep 1800 when governor King remarked that the work "Will be begun about as soon as possible"<sup>[376]</sup>. On 23 Jul 1802 King issued a proclamation which defined "a Parish to be henceforward named 'Saint Phillip,' in honor of the first Governor ... and that the church now building at Sydney ... be ... named Saint Phillip"<sup>[380]</sup>. The site of the church, but not its name, is shown on a town plan<sup>[293]</sup> drawn in Nov 1802. Its walls were finished in Apr 1804; but the tower partially collapsed in a gale in Jun 1806. The building was sufficiently completed for services to be held in it from the latter part of 1809. But it was not until Christmas Day 1810 that the church was consecrated<sup>[356]</sup> by the Rev. Samuel Marsden, who had succeeded Johnson as the senior chaplain in the colony. The spelling of its name reflects the dedication of the church to the apostle Philip (<i>with a single "l"</i>), rather than to governor Phillip (<i>with a double "ll"</i>).</li> </ul>



Port Jackson (Sydney), New South Wales																																													
1792 to 1800	<p>The NSW Corps in New South Wales, during the years when John Cox served there</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The first governor, captain Arthur Phillip RN, departed from the colony per "Atlantic" on 11 Dec 1792.</li> <li>Then, for almost three years, responsibility for governance of the colony devolved to the lieutenant-governor; a role held by the commanding officer of the NSW Corps. That was by major Francis Grose for two years until his departure from the colony in Dec 1794; then by captain William Paterson until Sep 1795.</li> <li>In the absence of effective political control from outside the corps, many of its officers displayed a tendency to foster their own self-interests. They acquired significant grants of land and began to develop private farming estates, using more than the approved number of convicts as labourers.</li> <li>Some officers also made substantial profits from improper control and exploitation of the liquor trade.</li> <li>Such behaviours were later to lead to conflict with successive governors Hunter, King and Bligh.</li> <li>After "Pitt", further detachments of the NSW Corps continued to arrive as guards aboard subsequent vessels from Britain. The total numbers, and the breakdown by rank, in some of those detachments are uncertain. Some men can be individually identified <sup>[452]</sup>, but they represent an unknown proportion of the whole.</li> </ul> <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th>Vessel</th> <th>Departure</th> <th>Arrival</th> <th>Notes</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>"Britannia" (Storeship)</td> <td>15 Feb 1792 Falmouth</td> <td>26 Jul 1792 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps : • "Britannia" is not believed to have carried members of the corps.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Kitty" (Transport)</td> <td>6 Apr 1792 Portsmouth</td> <td>18 Nov 1792 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> (That seems unlikely. No contemporary evidence has been identified.)</td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Royal Admiral" (Transport)</td> <td>25 May 1792 Portsmouth</td> <td>7 Oct 1792 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps (perhaps ~21 men can be individually identified) : • "one serjeant, one corporal, and nineteen privates"<sup>[291]</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="4">Selected vessels which arrived from Britain in later years</td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Boddingtons" (Transport)</td> <td>15 Feb 1793 Cork</td> <td>7 Aug 1793 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps (perhaps ~10 men can be individually identified) : • "a subaltern's party of the New South Wales corps"<sup>[291]</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Sugar Cane" (Transport)</td> <td>13 Apr 1793 Cork</td> <td>17 Sep 1793 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps (perhaps ~6 men can be individually identified) : • "a serjeant's party of the New South Wales corps"<sup>[291]</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Surprize" (Transport)</td> <td>2 May 1794 England</td> <td>25 Oct 1794 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps (perhaps ~16 men can be individually identified) : • "an ensign and twenty-one privates of the New South Wales corps ... Six ... were deserters from other regiments brought from the Savoy"<sup>[291]</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Marquis Cornwallis" (Transport)</td> <td>9 Aug 1795 Cork</td> <td>11 Feb 1796 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps (perhaps ~26 men can be individually identified) : • "two subalterns and a proportionate number of privates of the New South Wales corps, (principally drafts from other regiments)"<sup>[291]</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Britannia" (Transport)</td> <td>10 Dec 1796 Cork</td> <td>28 May 1797 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps (perhaps ~15 men can be individually identified) : • "an officer and 25 recruits for the New South Wales corps"<sup>[292]</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td>"Ganges" (Transport)</td> <td>10 Dec 1796 Cork</td> <td>2 Jun 1797 Sydney Cove</td> <td>NSW Corps (perhaps ~25 men can be individually identified) : • "a detachment of recruits for the New South Wales corps"<sup>[292]</sup></td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>On 25 Jun 1793 the corps was augmented by a seventh company. That had been formed in the colony from ex-marines who wished to remain there, under their captain-lieutenant George Johnston <sup>[334]</sup>.</li> <li>On 10 Jun 1796 approval was given for the corps to be augmented by two further companies <sup>[344]</sup>.</li> <li>On 7 Sep 1795 captain John Hunter RN returned to the colony, per HMS "Reliance", as the second governor.</li> <li>His opinion of the corps was expressed in a despatch <sup>[369]</sup> of 10 Aug 1796 :  <p>"... the manner in which this corps has, since employed upon this service, been recruited does in a great measure weaken the effect or service which we would expect to derive from the assistance of the military. Soldiers from the Savoy, and other characters who have been considered as disgraceful to every other regiment in his Majesty's service, have been thought fit and proper recruits for the New South Wales Corps ... often superior in every species of infamy to the most expert in wickedness amongst the convicts ... Your Grace will see the impropriety of such recruits being sent to this country, and mixed with a corps who have the care of our most valuable concerns."</p> </li> <li>In a book published in 1938 (which does not cite evidence) it is stated that during Hunter's governorship (1795-1800) the corps came to be dubbed the "Rum Regiment" or the "Rum Puncheon Regiment" <sup>[422]</sup>. And many more recent derived works assert or imply (also without citing evidence) that the nickname "Rum Corps" was in use whilst the corps was present in NSW (ie by no later than mid-1810). (However no contemporary, or even near-contemporary, record of any such usage has been found. The earliest record yet found of the use of the word "rum" in direct association with the name of the NSW Corps is in a book published in 1837<sup>[307]</sup>. Assertions of its use at earlier dates are believed to be incorrect.)</li> <li>The opinion that the corps had been of poor calibre was reiterated as axiomatic during the 19th and early 20th centuries. But contemporary evidence was seldom adduced, let alone subjected to critical scrutiny.</li> <li>Analysis of contemporary records indicates that, typically, ~5% of the strength of the corps comprised men from the Savoy military prison <sup>[447]</sup><sup>[450]</sup>. Most such men would have been confined for breaches of military discipline, such as desertion or drunkenness, rather than for offences of a more serious nature.</li> <li>Analysis also indicates that, typically, ~12% of the strength of the corps comprised men recruited from former convicts whose term of transportation had expired <sup>[447]</sup><sup>[450]</sup>. Such local recruitment had been foreseen as a means to emancipation; with the expressed objective of encouraging the convicts "to do well" <sup>[326]</sup>. (One such man was George Eggleston. He had been convicted of grand larceny in 1786, and transported for 7 years <sup>[21]</sup>. On 12 Jul 1794 he enlisted into the corps <sup>[100]</sup>. Like John Cox, he was to serve in the detachment on Norfolk Island; be discharged in 1810; and be granted a plot of land at Norfolk Plains, VDL, in 1813 <sup>[116]</sup>.)</li> <li>It is deduced that, typically, more than 80% of the strength of the corps in the colony comprised men with no clear history of offending. Researchers have increasingly concluded that the rank &amp; file of the corps were a not untypical cross-section of the British working class <sup>[427]</sup> <sup>[431]</sup> <sup>[433]</sup> <sup>[436]</sup> <sup>[437]</sup> <sup>[438]</sup> <sup>[439]</sup> <sup>[447]</sup> <sup>[450]</sup> <sup>[452]</sup> <sup>[457]</sup>.</li> <li>For all such men, including private John Cox, enlistment into the NSW Corps provided lawful employment. But to what extent any of them foresaw further opportunities from life in the colony, can only be speculated.</li> </ul>	Vessel	Departure	Arrival	Notes	"Britannia" (Storeship)	15 Feb 1792 Falmouth	26 Jul 1792 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps : • "Britannia" is not believed to have carried members of the corps.	"Kitty" (Transport)	6 Apr 1792 Portsmouth	18 Nov 1792 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> (That seems unlikely. No contemporary evidence has been identified.)	"Royal Admiral" (Transport)	25 May 1792 Portsmouth	7 Oct 1792 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~21 men can be individually identified) : • "one serjeant, one corporal, and nineteen privates" <sup>[291]</sup>	Selected vessels which arrived from Britain in later years				"Boddingtons" (Transport)	15 Feb 1793 Cork	7 Aug 1793 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~10 men can be individually identified) : • "a subaltern's party of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[291]</sup>	"Sugar Cane" (Transport)	13 Apr 1793 Cork	17 Sep 1793 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~6 men can be individually identified) : • "a serjeant's party of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[291]</sup>	"Surprize" (Transport)	2 May 1794 England	25 Oct 1794 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~16 men can be individually identified) : • "an ensign and twenty-one privates of the New South Wales corps ... Six ... were deserters from other regiments brought from the Savoy" <sup>[291]</sup>	"Marquis Cornwallis" (Transport)	9 Aug 1795 Cork	11 Feb 1796 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~26 men can be individually identified) : • "two subalterns and a proportionate number of privates of the New South Wales corps, (principally drafts from other regiments)" <sup>[291]</sup>	"Britannia" (Transport)	10 Dec 1796 Cork	28 May 1797 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~15 men can be individually identified) : • "an officer and 25 recruits for the New South Wales corps" <sup>[292]</sup>	"Ganges" (Transport)	10 Dec 1796 Cork	2 Jun 1797 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~25 men can be individually identified) : • "a detachment of recruits for the New South Wales corps" <sup>[292]</sup>
Vessel	Departure	Arrival	Notes																																										
"Britannia" (Storeship)	15 Feb 1792 Falmouth	26 Jul 1792 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps : • "Britannia" is not believed to have carried members of the corps.																																										
"Kitty" (Transport)	6 Apr 1792 Portsmouth	18 Nov 1792 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps : • <b>Stated, in some derived works, to have carried a detachment of the corps.</b> (That seems unlikely. No contemporary evidence has been identified.)																																										
"Royal Admiral" (Transport)	25 May 1792 Portsmouth	7 Oct 1792 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~21 men can be individually identified) : • "one serjeant, one corporal, and nineteen privates" <sup>[291]</sup>																																										
Selected vessels which arrived from Britain in later years																																													
"Boddingtons" (Transport)	15 Feb 1793 Cork	7 Aug 1793 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~10 men can be individually identified) : • "a subaltern's party of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[291]</sup>																																										
"Sugar Cane" (Transport)	13 Apr 1793 Cork	17 Sep 1793 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~6 men can be individually identified) : • "a serjeant's party of the New South Wales corps" <sup>[291]</sup>																																										
"Surprize" (Transport)	2 May 1794 England	25 Oct 1794 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~16 men can be individually identified) : • "an ensign and twenty-one privates of the New South Wales corps ... Six ... were deserters from other regiments brought from the Savoy" <sup>[291]</sup>																																										
"Marquis Cornwallis" (Transport)	9 Aug 1795 Cork	11 Feb 1796 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~26 men can be individually identified) : • "two subalterns and a proportionate number of privates of the New South Wales corps, (principally drafts from other regiments)" <sup>[291]</sup>																																										
"Britannia" (Transport)	10 Dec 1796 Cork	28 May 1797 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~15 men can be individually identified) : • "an officer and 25 recruits for the New South Wales corps" <sup>[292]</sup>																																										
"Ganges" (Transport)	10 Dec 1796 Cork	2 Jun 1797 Sydney Cove	NSW Corps (perhaps ~25 men can be individually identified) : • "a detachment of recruits for the New South Wales corps" <sup>[292]</sup>																																										

Port Jackson (Sydney), New South Wales	
2 Feb 1800	<p>Births of twin sons : Samuel Brooks or Cox; and William Brooks or Cox</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The third and fourth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks.</li> <li>The date of Samuel's birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0; text-align: center;">SAMUEL + COX + BORN + FEBRUAY + TH + 2 + 1800 +</div> <p>However the inscription omits the birth of William, who was to die in infancy.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><b>A derived work<sup>[472]</sup>, and some family trees on the internet, show the date of their birth as 27 Feb 1800.</b> (Their reasons are not known.)</li> </ul> </li> <li>Samuel and William were baptized on 9 Mar 1800 at Sydney. The entries in the register<sup>[65]</sup> appear as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;"> <p style="text-align: center;">Baptisms, At Sydney New South Wales. 1800</p> <p>March 9<sup>th</sup> Samuel Brooks, son of John Cox, &amp; Ann Brooks, born February 2<sup>d</sup> 1800</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">William Brooks, son of John Cox, &amp; Ann Brooks, born February 2<sup>d</sup> 1800</p> </div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The baptisms are assumed to have been conducted by the Rev. Richard Johnson. They may have taken place in a newly built storehouse which the governor made available for Johnson to use after his "wattle and daub" structure had burned down on 1 Oct 1798<sup>[355]</sup>.</li> <li><b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of their baptisms as St. Philip, Sydney.</b> (The records of the Rev. Johnson have since been deposited with those of St. Philip. But that parish was not defined until 23 Jul 1802<sup>[380]</sup>; and its church was not consecrated until Christmas Day 1810<sup>[356]</sup>.)</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>Samuel :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><b>Some family trees on the internet show Samuel's forenames as Samuel Bowthorpe.</b> (They are mistaken. The only Christian name in the record of his baptism is Samuel. No primary / contemporary source has been identified showing any other forename. The only known association of the name "Bowthorpe" with the Cox family is that it was the name of an estate in Tasmania which was purchased in 1879 by Samuel's second son, George<sup>[261]</sup><sup>[262]</sup>.)</li> </ul> <p>(See appendix A3 of this chronology for further details of the life of Samuel.)</p> <p>William :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>William is believed to have died in infancy at Sydney.</li> <li>William is believed to have been buried on 6 Apr 1800 at Sydney. Three entries in the register<sup>[65]</sup> appear as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;"> <p style="text-align: center;">Register of Burials, at Sydney New South Wales 1800</p> <p>March</p> <p>— 12<sup>th</sup> William Brooks Convict</p> <p>April</p> <p>— 5<sup>th</sup> William Smith Child</p> <p>— 6<sup>th</sup> — Cox D<sup>o</sup></p> </div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>There seems little reason to doubt that the entry on 6 Apr is the correct entry for "our" infant William. It seems reasonable to interpret the dash in place of his Christian name as a "ditto" mark – repeating "William" from the previous entry – in the same way that a dash is used to repeat the name of the month.</li> <li><b>One secondary source<sup>[458]</sup> suggests that the entry for William Brooks on 12 Mar is "our" William.</b> (But that entry is for a convict. It seems unlikely to correspond to the infant child of two free parents : a soldier, and a woman whose sentence had, by then, been fully served.)</li> <li><b>Other derived works contend that William died and was buried later, on Norfolk Island.</b> (Their reasons are not known.)</li> <li>The burial is assumed to have been conducted by the Rev. Richard Johnson.</li> <li><b>The locations of any burial service, and of William's grave, are not known.</b> (It seems probable that the grave would have been in the "Old Sydney Burial Ground" which was located outside the southern limits of the settlement, as is shown on the town plan<sup>[293]</sup> of 1802. The location had been selected in Sep 1792 by governor Phillip and the Rev. Johnson as the first formal cemetery for the township. The cemetery was used until it became full in Jan 1820, then fell into dereliction. No formal registers or plans of the graves are known to have been kept. Part of the site was cleared in 1869 for the construction of Sydney town hall, at which time the human remains which were unearthed were transferred to a new necropolis at Haslem's Creek (now the Rookwood necropolis). A monument was erected over the remains but, due to the lack of records, it displays no names<sup>[466]</sup>.)</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Port Jackson (Sydney), New South Wales	
1800 and 1805	<p style="color: red;">Theory that John Cox participated in theatrical productions in the colony<sup>[465]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Surviving playbills for the theatre in Sydney record that an I. Cox was cast in the parts <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• of Bullock in "The Recruiting Officer" on 8 Mar 1800</li> <li>• of Blunt in "Henry IV" on 8 Apr 1800</li> </ul>           and that a J. Cox was cast in the part <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• of Diggory in "She Stoops to Conquer" on 23 Jun 1800</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Four men, including "our" John Cox, have been identified as possibly being that / those player(s). <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <i>No person named I. Cox is known to have been present in the colony. The initial "I" in the first two playbills is assumed to be a typographical variant of "J", similar to that seen on the powder-horn.</i></li> <li>• <i>In the published scripts of the full plays, these are three small bit-parts. And it seems probable that the productions at Sydney would have used abridged texts. It would certainly have been possible for the roles to have been played by men of limited literacy, such as "our" John Cox.</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• Surviving financial records also show that a Mr. &amp; Mrs. Cox were associated with a production at Christmas 1805 on Norfolk Island.</li> <li>• Three men, including "our" John Cox, have been identified as possibly associated with that production.</li> <li>• "Our" John is the only man named Cox who is known to have been present at both years and locations. However the evidence is insufficient to confirm that the four productions did all involve the same man. And a positive identification has not yet been made in any single case.</li> </ul>
c. 29 Jun 1800	<p>John Cox and his family are believed to have departed for Norfolk Island, on the barque "Hunter"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The barque "Hunter" was an East India trader, owned by Messrs Campbell &amp; Co. of Calcutta. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Commanded by a William Anderson, her services included two lawful round trips, in 1799–1800 and 1801–1802, from Bengal with general merchandise to Sydney and Norfolk Island; then back to Bengal. <span style="color: red;">Some derived works confuse her with the former Spanish ship : "Nostra Señora de Bethlehem".</span></li> <li>• That ship had been captured near Peru by two whalers, and brought into Port Jackson on 24 Apr 1799. On 1 May 1799 she was condemned by a Court of Vice-Admiralty as a lawful prize to the whalers. She was purchased by a William Hingston who renamed her "Hunter", after the governor of NSW. Under Hingston she sailed via New Zealand to Bengal in 1799–1800, but with questionable legality. Although given permission to return to NSW she, seemingly, did not do so. <span style="color: red;">Her fate is not known.</span></li> </ul> </li> <li>• Sources differ as to the date when "Hunter" sailed from Sydney : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A despatch<sup>[374]</sup>, dated 27 Jun, from lieutenant-governor King states : "Major Joseph Foveaux, of the New South Wales Corps, made an offer of going thither and acting as Lieutenant-Governor ... Governor Hunter, who made an agreement with the commander of the Hunter, an East India trader, to land Major Foveaux, with a certain number of people and stores, at the island, on his way to the East Indies, for which she took her departure this day."</li> <li>• A "List of Persons to be sent to Norfolk Island"<sup>[81]</sup> is dated 28 Jun.</li> <li>• An account<sup>[292]</sup> published in 1802 by the former secretary to the governor, states : "On the 8th, the owners of the Hunter bark having altered her destination, she returned from Norfolk-Island, and was immediately chartered to take thither an officer and a few soldiers, together with some convicts and stores" and : "On the 29th, the Hunter sailed for Norfolk-Island, having on board Major Foveaux of the New South Wales corps, who was proceeding thither to take the command of that settlement. At the same time were sent those prisoners who had been sentenced thither for transportation, and some soldiers to augment the detachment of the regiment on duty there"</li> </ul> </li> <li>• No record is known which explicitly shows either the number or the names of the party from the NSW Corps which accompanied major Foveaux aboard "Hunter". <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Since no vessel other than "Hunter" is known to have sailed from Sydney to Norfolk Island in Jun/Jul 1800<sup>[430][445]</sup>, it should have been possible to deduce the number of men who sailed per "Hunter" from the monthly returns<sup>[45]</sup> from the corps to the adjutant-general. However returns for the financial months ending 24 Oct 1799 to 24 Oct 1800 inclusive are not known to have survived.</li> <li>• Nevertheless the identities of some men can be deduced with reasonable likelihood from the pay lists<sup>[78]</sup> of the corps. These show men who were serving away from the headquarters at Sydney as "detached". Amongst the men in major Joseph Foveaux's company were 12 who are shown as "detached" from the financial month ending 24 Jul 1800 onwards, but who had not been shown as "detached" in the financial month ending 24 Jun. Each of those 12 men subsequently appears in records from Norfolk Island<sup>[82][84]</sup>, so it seems reasonable to deduce that all 12 were amongst the party from the corps aboard "Hunter". The 12 men included : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• major Joseph Foveaux, and 9 other men who were already in his company : ensign Nicholas Bayley; corporal James Gallagher; and privates William Buchanon, Benjamin Butcher, Nevil Butler, John Cox, Prentice Coy, Charles Fryer &amp; John Mathews.</li> <li>• 2 men who transferred from lieutenant-colonel Paterson's company : privates Thomas As(t)bury &amp; William Hughes.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• The number and identities of the women and children accompanying the detachment is not known. But they are assumed to have included Ann Brooks and 3 children : John, Ann &amp; Samuel Brooks/Cox; each of whom subsequently appears in records from Norfolk Island<sup>[84]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Amongst others on the same voyage of "Hunter" to Norfolk Island was a former convict, Thomas Hodgetts, and his wife Harriet, a free woman<sup>[81]</sup>. Amongst the children of Thomas and Harriet Hodgetts to be born on the island was a son, James. And amongst the children of John Cox and Ann Brooks to be born on the island was a daughter, Mary. Many years later, in 1827, James Hodgetts and Mary Cox were to marry in Van Diemen's Land. (See Appendix A7 of this chronology for further details of the Hodgetts family.)</li> </ul>

	<b>Norfolk Island</b>
—	<p>The discovery of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Norfolk Island is situated at 167° 56' E 29° 03' S. It is somewhat more than 1000 miles ENE of Sydney. The island measures approximately 5 × 3 miles, with two peaks that exceed 1000 feet in height. It has a mild sub-tropical climate, and fertile soil, but no safe anchorage or harbour.</li> <li>The island was sighted at daybreak on 10 Oct 1774 from HMS "Resolution", under commander James Cook, during his second voyage of exploration and circumnavigation (1772–1775)<sup>[7]</sup>.</li> <li>Two of the ship's boats took Cook, with a party of officers and gentlemen, ashore on the north of the island for a few hours that afternoon. In his journal, Cook states : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"... the flax plant was here full as luxuriant as in any part of New Zealand, but the chief produce of the isle is spruce Pine, which grows here in vast abundance and to vast size ..." <sup>[7]</sup></li> <li><b>Some secondary sources <sup>[445][460]</sup> assert that Cook's record also includes the words :</b></li> <li><b>"... Here then is a nother Isle where Masts for the largest Ships may be had."</b></li> <li><i>(But those words do not appear in copies of his journal which I have seen, including that in TNA.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>In the aftermath of its discovery, Norfolk Island was considered as a potential source of timber for masts, and of flax for cordage, for the Royal Navy. But proposals for its exploitation were not immediately followed up <sup>[445]</sup>.</li> </ul>
—	<p>The "First Settlement" of Norfolk Island <sup>[445]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In association with his commissions as captain-general and governor-in-chief of New South Wales, captain Arthur Phillip was issued by king George III with detailed instructions <sup>[361]</sup>. They included : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"Norfolk Island ... being represented as a spot which may hereafter become useful, you are, as soon as circumstances will admit of it, to send a small establishment thither to secure the same to us, and prevent it being occupied by the subjects of any other European power".</li> </ul> </li> <li>The implementation of that order was initiated within a month after the arrival of the first fleet at New South Wales. Lieutenant Philip Gidley King departed from Port Jackson on 14 Feb 1788 aboard HMAT "Supply". He was accompanied by 7 free men, 9 male convicts, and 6 female convicts. Norfolk Island was sighted fifteen days later. But it was not until 6 Mar 1788 that an appropriate anchorage had been found, disembarkation commenced, and the "First Settlement" of Norfolk Island was established.</li> <li>The initial group of convicts at the settlement had been individually selected as persons "of good character". Amongst them were Nathaniel Lucas and Olivia Gascoigne . They were to justify the trust placed in them, becoming a couple, raising a large family, and with Nathaniel rising to a responsible position in the colony. <i>(See appendix A3 of this chronology for further details of the Lucas family.)</i></li> <li>The population of Norfolk Island grew steadily, reaching 497 after the arrival (and wrecking) of "Sirius" in Mar 1790, and 1100 by 1804.</li> </ul>
—	<p>The church, and marriages, on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Before establishing the first settlement, governor Phillip recognized that there would initially be neither a church building, nor any resident clergyman on Norfolk Island. His arrangements to address one consequence of that deficiency are recorded in the journal <sup>[26]</sup> of Arthur Bowes Smyth, the surgeon of "Lady Penrhyn". His entry for Wednesday 30 Jan 1788 states that, before leaving for Norfolk Island, lieutenant King informed the convicts who were to accompany him that : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p style="text-align: right;">... it was the Governor's pleasure, that if any partiality or reciprocal affection sh<sup>d</sup>. take place between the Male &amp; Female Convicts going there or after their arrival at N: Norfolk, they might marry; &amp; that he had authorized the Surgeon, M<sup>r</sup>. Jameson, to perform that Office &amp; after a time the Clergyman w<sup>d</sup>. be sent there to remarry them.</p> </div> <p><i>Transcriptions can be found which differ from the text shown here. For example, by the omission of the words "or reciprocal affection". Such transcripts appear to be taken from the corresponding section in Smyth's original diary<sup>[26]</sup>, from which he subsequently derived his edited journal.</i></p> </li> <li>Clergymen who either visited Norfolk Island, or lived on it, with authority to officiate during the first settlement (1788–1814) include : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Richard Johnson : Chaplain to the colony of NSW; arrived at NSW 20/26 Jan 1788 per "Golden Grove" with the first fleet; arrived at NI c. 2 Nov 1791 per "Atlantic" ; recorded as having married more than 100 couples in 3 days <sup>[66]</sup>; departed from NI c. 22 Nov 1791 per "Queen" for Port Jackson . No records of baptisms, marriages or burials conducted by Johnson on NI are known to have survived.</li> <li>James Bain : Chaplain to the NSW Corps; arrived at NSW 21 Sep 1791 per HMS "Gorgon" ; arrived at NI 21 Jan 1792 per "Queen" ; departed from NI c. 22 Mar 1794 per "Francis" for Port Jackson . No records of baptisms, marriages or burials conducted by Bain on NI are known to have survived.</li> <li>Samuel Marsden : Assistant chaplain to the colony of NSW; arrived at NSW 10 Mar 1794 per "William" ; arrived at NI c. 27 Jun 1795 per "Fancy" ; departed from NI c. 14 Aug 1795 per "Fancy" for Port Jackson . No records of baptisms, marriages or burials conducted by Marsden on NI are known to have survived.</li> <li>Henry Fulton : Minister in the Church of Ireland; implicated in the Irish rebellion of 1798; convicted of seditious practices in Aug 1799 at Tipperary; sentenced to transportation for life; arrived at NSW 11 Jan 1800 per "Minerva" from Cork ; conditionally pardoned 8 Nov 1800 ; arrived at NI 12 May 1801 per "Chance" under direction from the governor "to perform the duties of a clergyman" on the island ; received absolute pardon Dec 1805; departed from NI 30 Mar 1806 per "Argo" for Port Jackson . Records of baptisms, marriages and burials conducted by Fulton on NI have survived <sup>[65]</sup> . <b>Some derived works misrepresent those events at NI as having taken place at St. Philip, Sydney.</b> <i>(The records of the Rev. Fulton have since been deposited with those of St. Philip. But Sydney is ~1000 miles from Norfolk Island.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul>

	Norfolk Island
1800 to 1804	<p>The NSW Corps on Norfolk Island, during the early years of John Cox's service there</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The record of the corps on the island between 1800–1804 is inextricably associated with that of the officer in command on the island : Joseph Foveaux<sup>[461]</sup>.</li> <li>• Foveaux had been one of the officers of the corps from its formation in England. His promotion from ensign in the 60th regiment to lieutenant in the corps was gazetted on 16 Oct 1789<sup>[169]</sup>. His promotion to captain of one of the additional companies, when the corps was expanded from four companies to six, was gazetted on 9 Apr 1791<sup>[173]</sup>. That was the company into which John Cox enlisted as a private on 24 May 1791, and which sailed from England to NSW per "Pitt" in 1791–1792. From Aug 1796 until Nov 1799 Foveaux was the most senior officer of the corps in NSW. His promotion to second major was gazetted on 21 Jan 1797<sup>[192]</sup>. By 1800 he is said to have been the largest landholder and stock-owner in the colony .</li> <li>• In 1800 Foveaux volunteered for, and accepted, appointment as lieutenant-governor of Norfolk Island. On 27 Jun 1800 he sailed from Sydney per the barque "Hunter", with a small detachment of the corps<sup>[374]</sup>. That detachment is understood to have included private John Cox, with his family. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• By 1800 the transportees on Norfolk Island no longer consisted mainly of convicts "of good character", such as had been selected for the founding settlement in 1788. Most pertinently, their numbers had recently been increased by men who had been exiled from Ireland for sedition and involvement in the rebellion of 1798. They were to be responsible for a significant episode in the career of Foveaux.</li> <li>• In Dec 1800 Foveaux learned of an imminent plot by 100 convicts to forcibly take possession of the island and put to death all the officers. Foveaux was later to record that he did not feel justified in taking the law into his own hands. But, after consulting the civil and military officers, it was unanimously agreed that the two ringleaders of the plot should be immediately executed<sup>[82][346]</sup>.</li> <li>• That action could plausibly be justified, on the grounds of necessity, under martial law. And the subsequent official response was indeed supportive : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Governor King reported to London : "I trust that the peculiar situation that officer found himself in will be deemed an excusable reason for the steps he ... judged it necessary to adopt ... Major Foveaux's conduct since he has been on that island has been highly meritorious ..." <sup>[378]</sup></li> <li>• The secretary of state for war and the colonies replied : "The conduct of Major Foveaux in Norfolk Island fully justifies the appointment ... to ... Lieutenant-Governor ... my perfect approbation of his promptitude and vigour in suppressing the dangerous insurrection on the point of breaking out ... .. exhort him to persevere in the same firm and vigilant course." <sup>[379]</sup></li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• However summary justice without trial was clearly inconsistent with the principles of civil law.</li> <li>• Foveaux's promotion to lieutenant-colonel was gazetted on 11 May 1802<sup>[194]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 7 Sep 1804 Foveaux sailed for England per "Albion" , on leave. Thereafter the island was under the command of captain John Piper, as acting commandant.</li> <li>• In Mar 1805 Foveaux submitted his observations to the government in respect of the evacuation of Norfolk Island. He explained why free settlers had previously been reluctant to leave the island, and suggested encouragements which might persuade more of them to volunteer to leave<sup>[391]</sup>.</li> <li>• Foveaux subsequently returned to New South Wales per "Sinclair" on 28 Jul 1808<sup>[392]</sup>. He found the governor, captain William Bligh RN (formerly of HMS "Bounty"), under suspension after having been deposed by officers of the corps on 26 Jan 1808. As the senior army officer present, Foveaux was faced with a choice between "two serious evils"<sup>[108]</sup>. In reality he had little option and, within 36 hours, issued a proclamation in which he assumed the administration of the government<sup>[200]</sup>. He continued in that role until Jan 1809 when his superior, lieutenant-colonel William Paterson, returned from a period at the northern settlement in Van Diemen's Land. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• On 28 Dec 1809 the 1st battalion of the 73rd regiment arrived at Sydney to replace the NSW Corps, which was to return to England by the same ships. And the colonel of the battalion, Lachlan Macquarie , was commissioned as the new governor of the colony<sup>[395]</sup>. Those changes were intended to restore lawful governance to a colony whose senior military officers were in rebellion.</li> <li>• In that context it is notable that the new governor rapidly formed a favourable opinion of Foveaux. Macquarie reported to London : "... in the trying and very critical circumstances he found the colony ... I am of opinion he could not with safety have adopted a different line of conduct ..." and : "I have never yet met with any officer ... more eminently qualified for forming and conducting to maturity and perfection any infant colony committed to his charge." <sup>[396]</sup></li> <li>• On 18 Mar 1810 Foveaux sailed for England per "Experiment" .</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Official records depict Foveaux as an ambitious and decisive officer and colonial administrator. It could be concluded that he was the most able and effective senior officer in the corps.</li> <li>• However he is portrayed very differently in two manuscripts which have been widely quoted : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "Life and adventures of Joseph Holt, known by the title of General Holt in the Irish Rebellion, 1798–1814". A printed and edited version, published in 1838, has a preface by the editor which states : "The aspersion of the conduct of Major Foveaux by Holt, is so extremely gross in every particular ... .. Had Holt's abuse of Major Foveaux been expressed in less decided terms than those of profligate, tyrant, and murderer, his statements might have obtained that credence which it is now impossible to give them ... .. there is an evident over-colouring in his Memoirs". <sup>[312]</sup> <i>(It is noted that Holt only arrived at Norfolk Island on 10 May 1804 per "Betsy" . So his personal experience of Foveaux on the island was limited to less than 4 months.)</i></li> <li>• "Recollections of 13 years Residence in Norfolk Island and Van Diemen's land"<sup>[475]</sup>; <b>supposedly by Robert [Buckey] Jones late cheif (sic) gaoler at Norfolk Island; Sydney; 15 Jun 1823.</b> <i>(Jones is understood to have died at Sydney in 1818, so could not have created that document in 1823. Moreover, it has been demonstrated<sup>[459]</sup>, on the basis of inaccuracies in chronology and facts, that the supposed "recollections" are a work of fiction which cannot have been completed earlier than c.1850.)</i> <i>It is considered that too many accounts of the character of Joseph Foveaux, and of the first settlement of Norfolk Island, have been unduly and adversely influenced by such unsatisfactory documents.</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Norfolk Island	
early Jul 1800	<p>John Cox is understood to have arrived at Norfolk Island with Ann Brooks and 3 children</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He was a member of major Joseph Foveaux's company of the NSW Corps.</li> <li>• John and his family are believed to have been amongst the party of soldiers under Foveaux which sailed from Port Jackson on the barque "Hunter", together with some convicts, at the end of Jun 1800<sup>[292]</sup><sup>[374]</sup>.</li> <li>• The date when "Hunter" arrived at Norfolk Island is not known. And the date(s) when members of the party disembarked is/are not known, except that Foveaux himself reported having landed on a Sunday (so either 6 or 13 Jul 1800)<sup>[75]</sup>. "Hunter" subsequently departed from the island on 15 Jul 1800<sup>[82]</sup>.</li> <li>• The pay list<sup>[78]</sup> for the month ending 24 Jul 1800 shows John as being on detached duty (ie at Norfolk Island).</li> </ul>
1800 or 1801	<p>John Cox became the occupant of a plot of land on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• No records have been found which identify the precise location on the island of the plot occupied by John Cox and his family; or how and when they came to occupy it.</li> <li>• The family must have occupied the land within the first twelve months after their arrival in Jul 1800, because John was recorded as having sold surplus produce to the government store on 2 Jul 1801<sup>[84]</sup>.</li> <li>• The extent of the land was recorded as 9½ acres on 2 Aug 1807<sup>[94]</sup>, and as 9 acres on 6 Aug 1812<sup>[429]</sup>.</li> <li>• No record has been found of any registered grant or lease of land on the island in the name of John Cox<sup>[440]</sup>.</li> <li>• A possibility is that John might have rented a parcel of land from some other person to whom a larger plot had previously been granted, or leased, by the government.</li> </ul>
2 Jul 1801	<p>John Cox is mentioned in a list of receipts for swine's flesh purchased by HM Stores on Norfolk Island<sup>[84]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Receipt 101, dated 2 Jul 1801, is to John Cox of the NSW Corps, for 762 lb @ 6d per lb.</li> </ul>
1 Jan 1802 to 31 Mar 1810 inclusive	<p>John Cox and Ann Brooks were each recorded in the series of NI victualling books<sup>[84]</sup><sup>[85]</sup><sup>[88]</sup><sup>[89]</sup><sup>[95]</sup><sup>[96]</sup><sup>[98]</sup><sup>[105]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in lists of "New South Wales Corps" as : John Cox; Private.</li> <li>• She is included in lists of "Free Women from Sentences Expired" as : Ann Brooks.</li> </ul>
—	<p>Rationing on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Military personnel and their dependants, civil officers, some settlers, and convicts not on ticket of leave were victualled by the government. The details were recorded in victualling books. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• NCOs and privates of the NSW Corps were entitled to a "Military Ration". The standard full quantities were 10½ lb of flour and 10½ lb of fresh pork per week. <i>(Those quantities are understood to be derived from a royal warrant<sup>[297]</sup>, dated 25 May 1797. It indirectly references quantities of 6 lb every 4 days in relation to infantry serving at home.)</i></li> <li>• Civil and Military Officers, and all other men "on stores" were entitled to a "Treasury Ration". The standard full quantities were 8 lb of flour and 7 lb of fresh pork per week.</li> <li>• Women, and children over 10 years of age, normally received two thirds of the male ration.</li> <li>• Children from 2 to 10 years of age normally received half the male ration.</li> <li>• Children under 2 years of age normally received a quarter of the male ration.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• However those quantities were reduced, sometimes significantly, by the commandant in times of shortage.</li> <li>• And the nature of the rations was varied according to what was available. The flour might be replaced by different quantities of maize or wheat; or the fresh pork by different quantities of salt pork, beef or mutton.</li> </ul>
—	<p>Deductions from pay, in respect of rations for the NSW Corps</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• As a condition of their enlistment, men of the NSW Corps were promised that they would receive rations without any deduction from their pay<sup>[332]</sup><sup>[366]</sup>.</li> <li>• However that practice was terminated by a royal warrant<sup>[297]</sup>, dated 6 Feb 1799, which decreed : "... And it is our will and pleasure, that there shall be taken a deduction of three-pence halfpenny a day from the full pay of each serjeant, corporal ... drummer ... and private man of our said corps ... when stationed ... in New South Wales ... in which ... no stoppage has heretofore been made on account of provisions ... the deductions afore-mentioned shall be considered as commencing ... as soon ... as this our warrant shall have been received by the respective officers commanding on foreign stations, and shall have been given out, in general orders, according to the custom of our service".</li> <li>• The pay lists of the corps show that the pay of NCOs, drummers and privates (including John Cox) in NSW, and on NI, was subjected to deduction of the specified 3½d per day with effect from 25 Nov 1799<sup>[78]</sup>.</li> <li>• However stores in the colony were sometimes so low that the full military ration could not always be issued. The commanding officer, lieutenant-colonel Paterson, submitted to governor Hunter that, if his men were only to be issued with the same ration as civilians, then the deductions from their pay might be suspended<sup>[373]</sup>. The governor agreed, and the pay lists show that the pay of men (including John Cox) in NSW, and on NI, reverted to the full 1/- per day on 1 Feb 1800<sup>[78]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 28 Sep 1800 Hunter was succeeded as governor by King. In a letter of that same date, which King wrote to the government in Britain, he questioned why the NSW Corps were paid without deductions for rations<sup>[377]</sup>.</li> <li>• In due course sufficient supplies became available to allow a resumption of the issue of a full military ration. Governor King and lieutenant-colonel Paterson agreed that there was no longer any justification for continuing the interim arrangements. So the deduction of 3½d per day was reimposed on men of the corps in NSW with effect from 25 Oct 1802<sup>[78]</sup>; and, in Nov 1802, King was able to report to the government a resultant saving of £3,491-16s-8d per annum<sup>[381]</sup>. On Norfolk island sufficient supplies were available to allow a resumption of the issue of a full military ration on 9 May 1803<sup>[82]</sup>; and the deduction of 3½d per day was reimposed on men of the corps (including John Cox) on the island from that same date<sup>[85]</sup>.</li> <li>• However the periodic pay lists<sup>[78]</sup> of the corps, and more specific records<sup>[85]</sup><sup>[88]</sup> from NI and VDL, show subsequent periods when local stores were low; military rations were subject to stoppages; and the precedent of reverting to full pay, without deductions, was repeated.</li> </ul>

Norfolk Island	
7 Jul 1802	<p>Birth of son : Joseph Brooks or Cox</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The fifth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks.</li> <li>The date of his birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :  <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; text-align: center;">JOSEPH + COX + BORN + JULY + 7TH • 1802</div> <i>(The final digit is unclear. It appears to have been mis-carved, then altered to a 2.)</i> </li> <li>His birth on 7 Jul 1802 is also recorded in a list<sup>[84]</sup> of births and deaths from 1 Jan 1802 to 31 Dec 1802, made by the acting deputy commissary on Norfolk Island.</li> <li>Joseph was baptized on 25 Jul 1802 on Norfolk Island. The entry in the record book<sup>[65]</sup> appears as :  <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; text-align: center;">25<sup>th</sup> July 1802 Joseph Brooks son of John Cox, &amp; Anne Brooks, born 7<sup>th</sup> July 1802 — — By me Henry Fulton</div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of his baptism as St. Philip, Sydney.</b>  <i>(The records of the Rev. Fulton have since been deposited with those of St. Philip. But Sydney is ~1000 miles from Norfolk Island.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p><i>(See appendix A5 of this chronology for further details of the life of Joseph.)</i></p>
1 Nov 1802	<p>John Cox is mentioned in a list of receipts for maize purchased by HM Stores on Norfolk Island<sup>[84]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Receipt 2, dated 1 Nov 1802, is to John Cox of the NSW Corps, for 40 bushels @ 3s per bushel.</li> </ul>
7 Jul 1804	<p>Birth of daughter : Susannah Brooks or Cox</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The sixth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks.</li> <li>The date of her birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :  <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; text-align: center;">CUSAN + COX + BORN + JULY + 7 • TH • 1804</div> </li> <li>Susannah was baptized on 29 Jul 1804 on Norfolk Island. The entry in the record book<sup>[65]</sup> appears as :  <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; text-align: center;">29<sup>th</sup> July 1804 Susanna Brooks, daugh =ter of John Cox, &amp; Anne Brooks, born 7 July instant.  All Baptized by me Henry Fulton</div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of her baptism as St. Philip, Sydney.</b>  <i>(The records of the Rev. Fulton have since been deposited with those of St. Philip. But Sydney is ~1000 miles from Norfolk Island.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p><i>(See appendix A6 of this chronology for further details of the life of Susannah.)</i></p>
1804 to 1810	<p>The NSW Corps on Norfolk Island, during the latter years of John Cox's service there</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The record of the corps on the island between 1804–1810 inevitably reflects that of the officer in command : John Piper.</li> <li>Piper had joined the corps in England when it was expanded from four companies to six. His appointment as an ensign was gazetted on 23 Apr 1791<sup>[174]</sup>. He was one of three ensigns who sailed from England to NSW per "Pitt" in 1791–1792, with the company into which John Cox had enlisted as a private on 24 May 1791.</li> <li>Piper's promotion to lieutenant was gazetted on 12 May 1795<sup>[190]</sup>. He was promoted to local captain on 27 Oct 1800.</li> <li>On 11 Feb 1804 Piper arrived, for his second tour of duty on Norfolk Island, per the whaler "Ferrett". At that time the island was under the command of lieutenant-colonel Joseph Foveaux with the status of lieutenant-governor. On 7 Sep 1804 Foveaux sailed for England per "Albion" on leave.</li> <li>Thereafter the island was under the command of captain John Piper, with the status of acting commandant. Piper had a private life which attracted attention. He is understood to have had relationships with several young girls, by one of whom he fathered 13 children. His regime on the island was considered mild, by contrast with that of Foveaux. He improved relationships with the Irish deportees by exempting them from the requirement to labour, as was imposed on actual convicts. And he was a patron of freemasonry on the island<sup>[97]</sup>. The Memoirs of Joseph Holt, which are so hostile to Foveaux, describe Piper as a gentleman<sup>[312]</sup>.</li> <li>Piper's promotion to captain of a company was gazetted on 18 Nov 1806<sup>[199]</sup>. On 31 Mar 1810, as he was preparing to leave the island, he wrote to the secretary of state for the colonies, saying : "I feel much gratified in assuring you that I leave this Island in Tranquility Health &amp; Plenty"<sup>[95]</sup>. In Apr 1810 he returned to Sydney per "Indispensible", with the remainder of his detachment of the 102nd regiment and their families following per "Lady Nelson"<sup>[205]</sup>. On 20 Oct 1811 Piper sailed for England per "Providence".</li> </ul>
Feb 1805	<p>John Cox and Ann Brooks were each recorded in the general muster of Norfolk Island<sup>[87]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "New South Wales Corps" as : John Cox; Private.</li> <li>She is included in the list of "Women from Sentences expired on the Stores" as : Ann Brooks.</li> </ul>

	Norfolk Island
—	<p><b>Was John Cox a freemason ?</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li> <p>The supposition that John Cox may have been a freemason is based upon the carvings on his powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup>. The carvings include a group of symbols which are associated with freemasonry. Amongst the symbols are :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• two pillars</li> <li>• a blazing star</li> <li>• an all-seeing eye</li> <li>• two crossed compasses</li> <li>• a plumb-level</li> <li>• a key</li> <li>• a trowel</li> <li>• a try-square</li> <li>• two candles</li> <li>• a skull and crossbones</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <div> </div> <p>Detail from carvings on powder-horn From photograph courtesy of David Cooper</p> <p><i>(The inclusion of a skull and crossbones, symbolising "memento mori", is noteworthy.</i></p> <p><i>It is understood that its use was not common in English lodges.</i></p> <p><i>However it is not inconsistent with an Irish background to freemasonry in the colony.)</i></p> <li> <p>The most plausible explanation for the depiction of those symbols is surely that the carver was a freemason. But it is not impossible that John could have acquired the horn, with those carvings, from a previous owner. So they are not considered to prove, beyond reasonable doubt, that John was himself a freemason.</p> </li> <li> <p>It is understood that, towards the end of the 18th century, it was customary for masonic lodges to be attached to regiments of the British army and to HM Ships serving abroad. And it is understood that "Travelling Warrants" for such lodges were most commonly issued under the Irish Constitution<sup>[421][454]</sup>. It does not seem unreasonable to suppose that there would have been freemasons amongst the sailors, marines and soldiers aboard the earliest ships to arrive at the colony.</p> </li> <li> <p>Evidence of masonic activity in NSW dates from before the end of the first decade of the colony :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• On 6 Jul 1797 the Grand Lodge of Ireland in Dublin considered a petition from three privates in the NSW Corps (George Kerr, Peter Farrell &amp; George Black) for a warrant to form a masonic lodge in the corps at Port Jackson. Receipt of the petition was minuted, but a decision was deferred<sup>[421][454]</sup>.</li> <li>• In 1803 an Irish convict, Sir Henry Browne Hayes, applied to captain King (governor 1800–1806) for permission to hold a lodge and initiate new members. But that was forbidden. Nevertheless a meeting was held on 14 May 1803 at the house in Sydney of sergeant Whittle of the NSW Corps. The meeting had the, apparently unwitting, approval of lieutenant-governor Paterson<sup>[195]</sup>. In a despatch of 21 Aug 1804 King wrote : "In consequence of a systematic plan formed by Hayes some time ago of initiating Freemasons after I had forbid it, Hayes was detected presiding at a club, and would very soon have made every soldier and other person Freemasons had not the most decided means been taken to prevent it"<sup>[383]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li> <p>Evidence of masonic activity on Norfolk Island dates from early in the second decade of the colony :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In a despatch of 1 Jul 1798 captain Hunter (governor 1795–1800) reported that a group of settlers and others on Norfolk Island had entered into an association called the "Fraternal Society of Norfolk Island". He issued a proclamation describing his displeasure at such an unwarranted association, the name of which he understood to be seditious<sup>[371]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 27 Apr 1800 half an acre of land at the East end of the town of Sydney on Norfolk Island was sold for £55 to the Masonic Lodge of St. John, No.1<sup>[440]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Sydney was the original name of the principal settlement on Norfolk Island. The name was later changed to King's Town, then to Kingston. That avoided confusion with its namesake on the continental landmass.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• That lodge is not known to have been warranted, but seems to have existed until at least 1807<sup>[421][454]</sup>. Many of its members are understood to have subsequently settled at, or near, Hobart, VDL.</li> <li>• Masonic symbols are carved on the tombstone of George Hales, captain of the whaler "General Boyd". He died at sea on 16 Aug 1801, and was buried on Norfolk Island on 31 Aug 1801. His funeral is understood to have been conducted by the Rev. Fulton (formerly a convict from Ireland)<sup>[474]</sup>.</li> <li>• A report<sup>[196]</sup> of the funeral of a settler, Charles Wood, in 1804 indicates the prevalence of masonic activity on Norfolk Island : "Being of the Masonic Order ... followed by a numerous procession of the fraternity". That funeral is also understood to have been conducted by the Irish Rev. Fulton<sup>[474]</sup>.</li> <li>• A letter headed "Norfolk Island Dec 18<sup>th</sup> 1807" and addressed to John Piper, Esq., expresses "... Gratitude for the Patronage, and generous protection which we in our collective Capacity as Free and accepted Masons have experienced under your Authority". The letter was signed by the Master, James Mitchell (formerly a missionary from Ireland); Past Master Thomas Lucas (formerly a marine then a corporal in NSW Corps), and Senior Warden William Atkins (a former convict) "For the Brethren"<sup>[97]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• John Piper would have been known to John Cox during his service in the NSW Corps. In 1791–1792 they had both sailed from England to NSW on "Pitt", when Piper was an ensign. And from Sep 1804 to Mar 1810, during the final years that John Cox served in its garrison, Piper was the acting commandant of Norfolk Island.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• The shipping list for "Estramina" on 15 May 1808 notes that half an acre of land against the name of Michael Lee : "belonged to the society of freemasons of which he is a member" .</li> </ul> </li> <li> <p>Summary and conclusions :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Clear evidence of masonic activity dates, to a limited extent, from the first decade of the colony in NSW; and, perhaps to a greater extent, from the second decade of the colony on Norfolk Island.</li> <li>• However no evidence has yet been found to show that such masonic activities in those early years of the colony were formally warranted or otherwise endorsed by the Grand Lodges of England or of Ireland.</li> <li>• Such activities were strongly opposed by governors Hunter and King. Perhaps unsurprisingly it was feared that clandestine meetings, especially among Irish exiles and transportees, might be seditious. But attitudes were to change. Colonel Macquarie (governor 1810–1821) was himself a freemason.</li> <li>• Considering the prevalence of masonic activity on Norfolk Island during the period that he served there; the patronage of masonry by his commanding officer and commandant; and the carvings on his own powder-horn, it seems likely, though not proven, that John was himself involved in masonic activity.</li> </ul> </li>

Norfolk Island	
c.1804 to 1805	<p>The landscape on Norfolk Island</p>  <p>A solitary dwelling and outbuilding, set among pines and tree ferns, on Norfolk Island; c.1804–1805<sup>[86]</sup> Courtesy of the Trustees of the Natural History Museum, London.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• This pencil drawing is dated to the period when John Cox served in the NSW Corps on Norfolk Island.</li> <li>• Scenes such as this must have been very familiar to John and his family.</li> </ul>
1803 to 1805	<p>The first phase of evacuation of the "First Settlement" from Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Within a few years of the first settlement of NI, it was determined that its continued occupation was too costly.</li> <li>• In Jun 1803 the secretary of state for war and the colonies wrote to governor King recommending the removal of part of the establishment of the island to Van Diemen's Land<sup>[382]</sup>.</li> <li>• Accordingly, inducements were offered to settlers to relocate from NI to VDL.</li> <li>• In Feb 1805 a total of 159 persons, comprising 104 men, 20 wives &amp; 35 children embarked at Norfolk Island for Port Jackson. The men included 45 convicts whom, it was intended, were to be shipped onwards from Port Jackson to Hobart Town. They sailed on two ships<sup>[350]</sup>: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A lieutenant, an NCO, and 19 privates of the NSW Corps were victualled from Norfolk Island until 24 Feb 1805; and 16 convicts were victualled until 23 Feb<sup>[88]</sup>. They departed on the privately-owned brig "Harrington" which was due to sail on 23 Feb<sup>[388]</sup>. She arrived at Port Jackson on 4 Mar<sup>[197]</sup>.</li> <li>• A lieutenant, 5 NCOs, and 24 privates of the NSW Corps were victualled from Norfolk Island until 1 Mar 1805; and 28 convicts were victualled until 28 Feb<sup>[88]</sup>. They departed on HMS "Investigator" which sailed on 1 Mar, and arrived at Port Jackson on 11 Mar<sup>[198]</sup>. Amongst others on board were : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Nathaniel Lucas, the master carpenter, with his wife Olivia (née Gascoigne) and 7 children; together with materials for a post windmill which he was to build at Sydney<sup>[88][198][384][386]</sup> <i>(At Sydney Nathaniel and Olivia Lucas were to have another daughter, Mary Ann. She was later to relocate to VDL and to marry Samuel Cox, the second son of John Cox and Ann Brooks.)</i></li> <li>• John Brooks (John Cox, junior), aged 10½, the eldest son of John Cox and Ann Brooks<sup>[88]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• <b>Some derived works show slight variations from these numbers and dates.</b></li> <li>• But settlers and other free persons were not compelled to leave, and most declined to do so.</li> <li>• More than 900 persons, including 50 men of the NSW Corps, then remained on Norfolk Island<sup>[87]</sup>.</li> </ul>
25 Jun 1806 (24 Mar 1807)	<p>John Cox received an increase in pay of two pence per day</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Before 25 Jun 1806 the standard rate of pay for all privates in the British army's regiments of foot had been 1/- (one shilling) per day. However, with effect from that date, new rates of pay<sup>[297]</sup> were introduced : The pay of a private was increased to 1/1 (one shilling and one penny) per day after 7 years of service; and to 1/2 (one shilling and two pence) per day after 14 years.</li> <li>• Since John Cox had enlisted in May 1791, he was immediately eligible for the highest rate. But it took time for the news to reach the colony. The pay lists<sup>[78]</sup> for the NSW Corps record that it was not until 24 Mar 1807 that John Cox received back-pay of £2–5s–6d, corresponding to 273 days @ 2d per day.</li> </ul>

Norfolk Island	
31 Jul 1806	<p>Birth of daughter : Mary Brooks or Cox</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The seventh of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks.</li> <li>The date of her birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0; text-align: center;">MARY + COX + BORN + JULY + 31 • ST • 1806</div> </li> <li>The date is consistent with her age as recorded in musters in Oct 1819<sup>[127]</sup> and Nov 1820<sup>[129]</sup>.</li> <li><b>Some secondary sources<sup>[445]</sup>, and some derived works<sup>[470]</sup>, show the year of her birth as 1807.</b> <i>(That year is understood to be based on an entry in the diary<sup>[101]</sup> of a former convict, James Belbin. The diary covers a two-year period following Belbin's departure from Norfolk Island in 1808, until 1810. Its final page contains details of Belbin's family, commencing with a list of the names and birthdays of eight children by Belbin's former partner, a former convict Ann Meredith. There follows a ninth entry which appears as :</i> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0; text-align: center;">Mary Brooks Belbin July 31 . 1807 Left at Norfolk Island with her mother</div> </li> <li><i>The mother of this child is not identified in the diary. But one secondary source<sup>[451]</sup> plausibly interprets the entry as a claim by Belbin to have been the father of the child, Mary, born to Ann Brooks. (It is understood that DNA comparisons between living descendants do not support such a claim.) The child was subsequently baptized as "Mary daughter of John and Ann Cox"; continued to live with John Cox as a member of his family; and was described by John Cox, in his will, as "my daughter".)</i></li> <li><b>Some family trees on the internet, and other derived works, show the year of her birth as 1808.</b> <i>(That year is shown in the entry of her baptism<sup>[124]</sup> in 1819, in which it is thought to be a clerical error. The count of children in the muster<sup>[94]</sup> of 2 Aug 1807 shows that Mary had been born before then.)</i></li> </ul> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>(See appendix A7 of this chronology for further details of the life of Mary.)</i></p>
2 Aug 1807	<p>John Cox was recorded in a muster of settlers and landholders at Norfolk Island<sup>[94]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is described as a private in the NSW Corps <i>(Amongst 135 landholders, only 3 others are identified as being in the corps : the captain and 2 NCOs)</i></li> <li>John is listed as holding 9½ acres of land; of which 4 were in wheat, 5 in maize and ½ in pasture <i>(But it is not known how or when he had become the landholder, or where the land was situated)</i></li> <li>He is listed as having 2 female sheep; 4 male hogs, and 4 female hogs He also had 20 bushels of maize in hand</li> <li>He is listed as the proprietor of the land, on victuals; and with a wife, also on victuals <i>(However John and Ann were not actually married by that date)</i></li> <li>He is listed as having 2 children who were on victuals <i>(The victualling book<sup>[96]</sup> for 1 Jul to 31 Dec 1807 shows that Ann and Samuel were victualled)</i></li> <li>He is listed as having 3 children who were not on victuals <i>(That is consistent with the presence of Joseph, Susannah and Mary)</i></li> </ul>
1806 to 1808	<p>The second phase of evacuation of the "First Settlement" from Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In Dec 1806 the secretary of state for war and the colonies wrote to governor Bligh recommending the removal of the remainder of the establishment of the island to Van Diemen's Land<sup>[390]</sup>.</li> <li>The arrangements were to be based on observations which lieutenant-governor Foveaux had submitted to the government in Mar 1805. He had explained why free settlers had previously been reluctant to leave the island, and suggested encouragements which might persuade more of them to volunteer to leave<sup>[391]</sup>.</li> <li>From Nov 1807 until Oct 1808 a total of 554 persons, comprising 225 men, 109 women &amp; 220 children are recorded as having relocated to Hobart. The men included 23 convicts. But the majority were settlers and other free persons with their families. They sailed on five ships<sup>[409]</sup> :       <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>34 were received at Hobart on 29 Nov 1807 per "Lady Nelson".</li> <li>182 were received at Hobart on 17 Jan 1808 per "Porpoise".</li> <li>50 were received at Hobart on 1 Mar 1808 per "Lady Nelson".</li> <li>62 were received at Hobart on 7 Jun 1808 per "Estramina".</li> <li>226 were received at Hobart on 2 Oct 1808 per "City of Edinburgh".</li> </ul> </li> <li><b>Some derived works show slight variations from these numbers and dates.</b></li> <li>255 persons then remained on Norfolk Island<sup>[98]</sup>.</li> <li>The detachment of the NSW Corps included 29 men, 18 women and 45 children.</li> </ul>
17 Jun 1808	<p>Payment to John Cox for his house on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>John Cox is included in a list of cash paid for buildings left "at the evacuating of ... Norfolk Island"<sup>[98]</sup>.</li> <li>He made an "X" mark to acknowledge receiving £30 for a "Boarded and Shingled House". His was one of the largest payments from a total of £615 paid for 58 houses (averaging ~£10-12s-0d each).</li> <li>The payments were, presumably, made in the expectation that complete evacuation of the island was imminent. However that was not, in fact, achieved in 1808.</li> <li>John Cox was amongst 7 soldiers on the list who were to remain on the island until the NSW Corps - by then renamed as the 102nd regiment - was finally withdrawn from the colony in 1810. <i>(It is not known what arrangements were made following the premature payments for their houses.)</i></li> <li>John himself was then to remain on the island - presumably still in the same house - for a further 3 years. He was discharged from the army in 1810, and lived with his family on the island as civilian settlers, until they were compulsorily evacuated to northern VDL in 1813.</li> </ul>

	Norfolk Island
1808	<p>The rebellion against governor Bligh, by officers of the NSW Corps in New South Wales (<i>news of which cannot have become known to the detachment on Norfolk Island until several months later</i>)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>For more than ten years, governors Hunter and King had tried, without much success, to curb the excesses of the officers of the corps as landowners and as exploiters of the liquor trade.</li> <li>By 1807 governor William Bligh considered that the situation was so ingrained, that the only remedy was to effect a transfer of the entire corps to another country.</li> <li>But the officers of the NSW Corps were unwilling to lose the advantages which they had contrived for themselves. On 26 Jan 1808 they arrested Bligh at government house, and deposed him from office.</li> </ul>  <p style="text-align: center;">"The Arrest of Governor Bligh, 1808"<sup>[99]</sup> State Library of New South Wales, Sydney</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This watercolour is not thought to be an accurate representation of the arrest of governor Bligh. Instead, it is considered to be a cartoon, made by his opponents, which caricatures Bligh as a coward; a calumny which was not supported at the subsequent trials of the rebel officers.</li> <li>However the painting is believed to be accurate in respect of its depiction of the later version of the uniforms of a private, corporal and lieutenant of the NSW Corps.</li> <li><i>The nickname of the "Rum Rebellion", which is nowadays commonly encountered for the deposing of Bligh, is not thought to have been contemporary. The earliest recorded use of that term appears almost half a century later in a book<sup>[314]</sup> by William Howitt, a quaker who expressed strong views against the grog trade.</i></li> </ul>
—	<p>Uniforms worn by the NSW Corps<sup>[425][438]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Throughout its existence, the NSW Corps wore uniforms which were similar to those of other militia and colonial regiments in the British army.</li> <li>From the formation of the corps in 1789, until the early 1800s, the official uniform was of a pattern which had remained essentially unchanged since a royal warrant of 1768. It typically included :       <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>white breeches, fastened with buttons below the knees</li> <li>heavy gaiters, fastened with a dozen buttons</li> <li>a sleeved waist-coat in thick white cloth</li> <li>a heavy swallow-tailed red coat, with facings which were specific to each regiment. (The coat was buttoned down to the waist, but had tails reaching to the knees. )</li> <li>a leather cocked hat</li> <li>buff leather cross-straps, to which were fastened a variety of equipment</li> </ul> </li> <li>During the early 1800s, a series of significant changes were introduced. The principal differences included :       <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>trousers</li> <li>a short-tailed red jacket, with facings which were specific to each regiment</li> <li>a "stove-pipe" shako, with a plate which was specific to each regiment</li> <li>white cross-belts</li> </ul> </li> <li>The dates when uniforms with these new features first reached NSW, and the detachments on NI and in VDL, have not been ascertained. Correspondence and invoices concerning the packing and transport of clothing from England to the corps include 5 tons in Aug 1806, 9 tons in Aug 1807, and 27 tons in May 1808<sup>[91]</sup>. Some of the men had certainly been re-equipped before the latter date, since the newer designs are clearly depicted in the contemporary watercolour of the overthrow of governor Bligh in Jan 1808.</li> </ul>

Norfolk Island	
1 Sep 1808	<p>John Cox was recorded in the Regimental Description Books <sup>[100]</sup> of the NSW Corps</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• These books were intended to record summary details of the service, including prior service in other units and periods on out pension, of members of the British army; as well as physical descriptions of each man.</li> <li>• John Cox is recorded as a private; having enlisted on 23 May 1791 (which is one day earlier than was originally recorded in the muster rolls <sup>[53]</sup> for 1791); and having served for 17 years and 102 days to 1 Sep 1808.</li> <li>• In respect of the majority of men in the corps, the books also show their ship and date of arrival in the colony; together with their age, height, parish and town of birth, complexion, eye colour, hair colour, visage and trade. However those details do not appear to have been collected from the men who were serving in the small detachment on Norfolk Island. So John Cox is amongst the minority for whom the relevant columns are blank.</li> </ul>
21 Sep 1809	<p>Birth of son : George Brooks or Cox</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The eighth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks.</li> <li>• The date of his birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn <sup>[11]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; display: inline-block; margin: 5px 0;">           GEORGE + COX + BORN + SEM + 21 • ST • 1809         </div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The same date is recorded at his baptism in 1819.</li> <li>• The date is also consistent with his age as recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple in Oct 1819 <sup>[127]</sup>.</li> <li>• <b>A derived work <sup>[472]</sup>, and some family trees on the internet, show the year of his birth as 1810.</b> (Their reasons are not known.)</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>(See appendix A8 of this chronology for further details of the life of George.)</i></p>
13 Jan 1810	<p>John Cox is mentioned in a list of receipts for wheat purchased by HM Stores on Norfolk Island <sup>[105]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Receipt 11, dated 13 Jan 1810, is to John Cox, Free Man, for 12 bushels @ 10s per bushel.</li> </ul>
13 Feb 1810	<p>John Cox is mentioned in a list of receipts for maize purchased by HM Stores on Norfolk Island <sup>[105]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Receipt 8, dated 13 Feb 1810, is to John Cox, Free Man, for 40 bushels @ 5s per bushel.</li> </ul>
—	<p>The replacement of the NSW Corps (102nd regiment), by the 73rd regiment</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Following the rebellion against governor Bligh, the government determined in Oct 1808 that the NSW Corps should be relieved by another regiment; recalled to Britain, and restyled as the 102nd regiment <sup>[353]</sup> <sup>[354]</sup>. Major Grose was informed on 29 Dec 1808 <sup>[91]</sup>, and the change was publicized in Jan 1809 <sup>[201]</sup>. It is understood that the news reached the colony in Jul 1809.</li> <li>• The unit selected to replace the corps was the 1st battalion of the 73rd regiment. Its colonel, Lachlan Macquarie, was commissioned <sup>[395]</sup> as the new governor. His instructions <sup>[394]</sup> included an explicit royal command that, if Bligh was still in the settlement, he was to be liberated from arrest and replaced in government before immediately giving up the government to Macquarie and returning to England.</li> <li>• The instructions also clearly indicated the views of the crown and the British government, in respect of the officers who had usurped power. All grants of land which had been made to officers of the corps since Bligh had been deposed, were to be revoked. Major Johnston, the leader of the revolt, was to be placed under close arrest and sent home to England for trial. And every other commissioned officer of the NSW Corps, including colonel Paterson and lieutenant-colonel Foveaux, was also to return to England.</li> <li>• The majority of the 1st battalion of the 73rd regiment arrived at Sydney on HM Ships "Dromedary" and "Hindustan" on 28 Dec 1809 <sup>[430]</sup>. However the strength of the 73rd was significantly below its full complement. Consequently the new governor, colonel Lachlan Macquarie, who had also arrived on "Dromedary", made offers to the NCOs and rank &amp; file of the 102nd : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• men who did not exceed 35 years of age, and were fit for the service, could volunteer for transfer to regular companies of the 73rd regiment <sup>[202]</sup>, with effect from 25 Mar 1810.</li> <li>• old soldiers who had served for 21 years, and desired to remain in the country, could volunteer to join a new supernumerary or "invalid" company of the 73rd <sup>[203]</sup>, also with effect from 25 Mar 1810.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• In addition, the governor authorized the discharge from the army of 7 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 20 rank &amp; file of the 102nd regiment on account of long service, and permitted them to remain in the colony as settlers <sup>[102]</sup>. Those ranks and numbers can be reconciled with the names of men who had served on the mainland, or in Van Diemen's Land, and who are omitted from the pay lists <sup>[78]</sup> <sup>[103]</sup> of both regiments with effect from 25 Mar. So the identities of each of those 28 men can reasonably be inferred, and it seems reasonable to deduce that they were discharged on 25 Mar : the same day that some 360 of their comrades transferred to the 73rd regiment.</li> <li>• The governor ordered the remainder of the 102nd regiment to embark on HM Ships "Dromedary" and "Hindustan" on 10 Apr with the intention of sailing on the following day for England, "Wind and Weather permitting" <sup>[203]</sup>. The majority of the regiment did indeed embark on the specified date <sup>[204]</sup>. But it was to be another month before the ships actually departed, on 12 May <sup>[206]</sup> <sup>[430]</sup>.</li> </ul>

Norfolk Island																																																																																																																																																																		
25 Apr 1810	<p>Redeployment of the detachment of the 102nd regiment from Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The small detachment of 25 men (about one-third of No.8 company) on Norfolk Island had not arrived back at Sydney by 25 Mar (the deadline for men to volunteer for transfer to the 73rd regiment), or even by 10 Apr (the date set for the remainder of the regiment to embark on HM Ships "Dromedary" and "Hindostan").</li> <li>Captain Piper, who had been the commandant on the island, returned on the whaler "Indispensible". She arrived at Sydney on 18 Apr<sup>[205]</sup>.</li> <li>The remainder of the detachment comprised 24 men, 14 women &amp; 28 children<sup>[105]</sup>. They sailed on the brig "Lady Nelson" which left the island on 11 Apr and arrived at Sydney on 20 Apr<sup>[205]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Private John Cox was included in captain Piper's listing of the detachment.</li> <li>However Ann and their children were not included. They are understood to have stayed on the island (<i>which suggests that John was confident that he would be discharged from the army at Sydney</i>).</li> </ul> </li> <li>In addition to the 66 persons in the detachment, "Lady Nelson" carried 14 other individuals from NI to Sydney.</li> <li>The deadline to volunteer for transfer to the 73rd regiment was evidently extended by the governor, for the men of the detachment from NI, until 25 Apr.</li> <li>The options taken by each man have been traced through the pay lists of the 102nd<sup>[78]</sup> and 73rd<sup>[103]</sup> regiments, and in the monthly returns from the 102nd regiment to the adjutant-general<sup>[102]</sup>: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>8 men remained in the 102nd regiment. In addition to captain John Piper, they were : quartermaster sergeant Edward Haven; and privates John Hooper, Joseph Lewis, Joseph Mason, Thomas Newton, Emanuel Perry &amp; Jonathan Price.</li> <li>10 men transferred to regular companies of the 73rd regiment on 25 Apr. They were : drummer John Ainsworth (reduced to private); and privates Thomas Anderson, John Barratt, Benjamin Butcher, Prentice Coy, Evan Davis, William Daw, Richard Gilbert, John Matthews &amp; William Wright.</li> <li>4 men transferred to the newly formed invalid company of the 73rd regiment on 25 Apr. They were : corporal William Baker (reduced to private); and privates Thomas Astbury, Thomas Bolton &amp; Samuel Marsden.</li> <li>3 men were discharged from the army. They were : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>private John Cox : the subject of this chronology.</li> <li>private George Eggleston : a single man; became a free settler on Norfolk Island<sup>[445]</sup><sup>[458]</sup>.</li> <li>private John Roberts : reinstated into the invalid company of the 73rd regiment, on 25 May<sup>[103]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> </ul>																																																																																																																																																																	
—	<p>The redeployment of the 102nd regiment, and its return to Britain</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The changes in deployment of the 102nd regiment between Jan–Apr 1810 may be summarized as follows :</li> </ul> <table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th rowspan="2"></th> <th>Commissioned</th> <th colspan="2">NCOs</th> <th colspan="2">Rank &amp; File</th> </tr> <tr> <th>Officers &amp; Staff</th> <th>Sergeants</th> <th>Drummers</th> <th>Corporals</th> <th>Privates</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td colspan="6">Deployment of 102nd regiment at 25 Jan 1810<sup>[102]</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td>At Headquarters (Sydney)</td> <td>22</td> <td>37</td> <td>12</td> <td>24</td> <td>463</td> </tr> <tr> <td>At Norfolk Island</td> <td>1</td> <td>1</td> <td>1</td> <td>1</td> <td>21</td> </tr> <tr> <td>At Hawkesbury</td> <td>1</td> <td>1</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>14</td> </tr> <tr> <td>At Newcastle</td> <td>1</td> <td>1</td> <td>.</td> <td>2</td> <td>22</td> </tr> <tr> <td>At Port Dalrymple</td> <td>3</td> <td>2</td> <td>2</td> <td>4</td> <td>49</td> </tr> <tr> <td>At four smaller outposts</td> <td>.</td> <td>1</td> <td>.</td> <td>4</td> <td>30</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Sick</td> <td>.</td> <td>1</td> <td>1</td> <td>5</td> <td>57</td> </tr> <tr> <td>On leave</td> <td>11</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Establishment</td> <td colspan="5" style="text-align: center;"><i>Not officially known to the Commanding Officer</i></td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="6">Casualties 26 Jan –25 Apr 1810 inclusive (see footnotes)</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Transferred to 73rd regiment (regular) w.e.f. 25 Mar</td> <td>.</td> <td>8</td> <td>5</td> <td>12</td> <td>229</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Transferred to 73rd regiment (invalid) w.e.f. 25 Mar</td> <td>.</td> <td>5</td> <td>1</td> <td>6</td> <td>94</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Discharged on account of long service w.e.f. 25 Mar</td> <td>.</td> <td>7</td> <td>1</td> <td>.</td> <td>20</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Transferred to 73rd regiment (regular) w.e.f. 25 Apr</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>1</td> <td>.</td> <td>9</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Transferred to 73rd regiment (invalid) w.e.f. 25 Apr</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>1</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Discharged on account of long service w.e.f. 25 Apr</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>3</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Other net losses</td> <td>2</td> <td>–2</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>8</td> </tr> <tr> <td colspan="6">Deployment of 102nd regiment at 25 Apr 1810<sup>[102]</sup></td> </tr> <tr> <td>On board HMS "Dromedary" in Sydney Cove</td> <td>16</td> <td>20</td> <td>7</td> <td>.</td> <td>200</td> </tr> <tr> <td>On board HMS "Hindostan" in Sydney Cove</td> <td>3</td> <td>4</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>82</td> </tr> <tr> <td>On board HMS "Porpoise" in Sydney Cove</td> <td>3</td> <td>2</td> <td>1</td> <td>.</td> <td>18</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Left sick in NSW</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>11</td> </tr> <tr> <td>On leave</td> <td>9</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Not Joined</td> <td>6</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> <td>.</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <p><i>Notes : The figures for casualties are derived from separate original records<sup>[78]</sup><sup>[102]</sup><sup>[103]</sup> of the 102nd and 73rd regiments. Those records differ in significant respects, including the phonetic spellings of individual surnames, the dates of some transfers, and the numbers in each rank. Several drummers and corporals from the 102nd transferred to the 73rd in the lower rank of private. The figures for "other net losses" balance the totals; combining the effects of incidental changes such as arrests and convictions by civil authorities, deaths, demotions, desertions, other discharges, furlough, promotions, recruitments, other transfers etc. Some records show only combined totals for the "rank &amp; file", rather than separate figures for corporals and privates.</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Returning to England via Cape Horn, the officers and remaining men of the 102nd regiment are believed to have comprised the first unit of the British army ever to have circumnavigated the globe.</li> <li>After their return to England, the officers who had participated in the rebellion against governor Bligh faced court martial. The leader of the rebellion, major Johnston, was convicted; but the court found extenuating circumstances and he received only the very lenient sentence of being cashiered.</li> <li>The remainder of the regiment was stationed and reorganized at Horsham. Its subsequent stations included Guernsey (1811); Bermuda (1812–1813); Halifax, Nova Scotia (1814); and St. John, New Brunswick (1815). Redesignated the 100th regiment in 1816, it returned to England in 1817, and was disbanded in 1818<sup>[442]</sup>.</li> </ul>		Commissioned	NCOs		Rank & File		Officers & Staff	Sergeants	Drummers	Corporals	Privates	Deployment of 102nd regiment at 25 Jan 1810 <sup>[102]</sup>						At Headquarters (Sydney)	22	37	12	24	463	At Norfolk Island	1	1	1	1	21	At Hawkesbury	1	1	.	.	14	At Newcastle	1	1	.	2	22	At Port Dalrymple	3	2	2	4	49	At four smaller outposts	.	1	.	4	30	Sick	.	1	1	5	57	On leave	11	.	.	.	.	Establishment	<i>Not officially known to the Commanding Officer</i>					Casualties 26 Jan –25 Apr 1810 inclusive (see footnotes)						Transferred to 73rd regiment (regular) w.e.f. 25 Mar	.	8	5	12	229	Transferred to 73rd regiment (invalid) w.e.f. 25 Mar	.	5	1	6	94	Discharged on account of long service w.e.f. 25 Mar	.	7	1	.	20	Transferred to 73rd regiment (regular) w.e.f. 25 Apr	.	.	1	.	9	Transferred to 73rd regiment (invalid) w.e.f. 25 Apr	.	.	.	1	3	Discharged on account of long service w.e.f. 25 Apr	.	.	.	.	3	Other net losses	2	–2	.	.	8	Deployment of 102nd regiment at 25 Apr 1810 <sup>[102]</sup>						On board HMS "Dromedary" in Sydney Cove	16	20	7	.	200	On board HMS "Hindostan" in Sydney Cove	3	4	.	.	82	On board HMS "Porpoise" in Sydney Cove	3	2	1	.	18	Left sick in NSW	.	.	.	.	11	On leave	9	.	.	.	.	Not Joined	6	.	.	.	.
	Commissioned		NCOs		Rank & File																																																																																																																																																													
	Officers & Staff	Sergeants	Drummers	Corporals	Privates																																																																																																																																																													
Deployment of 102nd regiment at 25 Jan 1810 <sup>[102]</sup>																																																																																																																																																																		
At Headquarters (Sydney)	22	37	12	24	463																																																																																																																																																													
At Norfolk Island	1	1	1	1	21																																																																																																																																																													
At Hawkesbury	1	1	.	.	14																																																																																																																																																													
At Newcastle	1	1	.	2	22																																																																																																																																																													
At Port Dalrymple	3	2	2	4	49																																																																																																																																																													
At four smaller outposts	.	1	.	4	30																																																																																																																																																													
Sick	.	1	1	5	57																																																																																																																																																													
On leave	11	.	.	.	.																																																																																																																																																													
Establishment	<i>Not officially known to the Commanding Officer</i>																																																																																																																																																																	
Casualties 26 Jan –25 Apr 1810 inclusive (see footnotes)																																																																																																																																																																		
Transferred to 73rd regiment (regular) w.e.f. 25 Mar	.	8	5	12	229																																																																																																																																																													
Transferred to 73rd regiment (invalid) w.e.f. 25 Mar	.	5	1	6	94																																																																																																																																																													
Discharged on account of long service w.e.f. 25 Mar	.	7	1	.	20																																																																																																																																																													
Transferred to 73rd regiment (regular) w.e.f. 25 Apr	.	.	1	.	9																																																																																																																																																													
Transferred to 73rd regiment (invalid) w.e.f. 25 Apr	.	.	.	1	3																																																																																																																																																													
Discharged on account of long service w.e.f. 25 Apr	.	.	.	.	3																																																																																																																																																													
Other net losses	2	–2	.	.	8																																																																																																																																																													
Deployment of 102nd regiment at 25 Apr 1810 <sup>[102]</sup>																																																																																																																																																																		
On board HMS "Dromedary" in Sydney Cove	16	20	7	.	200																																																																																																																																																													
On board HMS "Hindostan" in Sydney Cove	3	4	.	.	82																																																																																																																																																													
On board HMS "Porpoise" in Sydney Cove	3	2	1	.	18																																																																																																																																																													
Left sick in NSW	.	.	.	.	11																																																																																																																																																													
On leave	9	.	.	.	.																																																																																																																																																													
Not Joined	6	.	.	.	.																																																																																																																																																													

Norfolk Island	
25 Apr 1810	<p>John Cox was discharged from the 102nd regiment</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>No single contemporary record has been found which explicitly identifies the three men (John Cox, George Eggleston, and John Roberts) from the detachment on Norfolk Island who were discharged. Their names disappear from the regimental pay list, but do not appear in the regimental index of casualties<sup>[104]</sup>.</li> <li>The formal decisions by the governor in respect of each of the 25 men from Norfolk Island, including the three who were to be discharged, cannot have been taken before 20 Apr when they arrived back at Sydney.</li> <li>There seems little reason to doubt that the three men would have been discharged with effect from 25 Apr : the same date that 14 of their comrades transferred to the 73rd regiment.</li> <li><b>Some derived works suggest that John volunteered for transfer to the 73rd regiment for a couple of months, before obtaining his discharge from the army.</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><i>No contemporary evidence has been seen in support of that suggestion. It is believed to be incorrect. The option to volunteer for transfer to a regular company of the 73rd regiment was offered to men aged 35 and below, whilst the option to transfer to the new supernumerary or "invalid" company was offered to men with 21 years of service. John did not qualify in either respect.</i></li> <li><i>The pay lists<sup>[103]</sup> of the 1st battalion of the 73rd regiment do include entries for a private John Cox in its 10th company. But he had volunteered from the Staffordshire Militia on 4 Apr 1809, and had arrived at NSW in Dec 1809. He is not "our" John Cox.</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>No evidence has been found to show how John spent his time during the five months that he was at Sydney.</li> </ul>
23 Sep 1810	<p>John Cox sailed from Sydney, to return to Norfolk Island, aboard the whaler "Diana"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Notices in the Sydney Gazette on 15 &amp; 22 Sep 1810 record that a John Cox was then shortly due to leave the colony on "Diana"<sup>[207]</sup>.</li> <li>The shipping returns for Port Jackson show the whaler "Diana" being cleared for departure on 15 Sep 1810, bound for "The Fishery" — ie to go whaling<sup>[398]</sup>.</li> <li>A letter, dated 18 Sep 1810, from the colonial secretary and clearly written before the departure of "Diana", states that her captain had agreed to land slops (basic clothing) at Norfolk Island<sup>[106]</sup>.</li> <li>Governor Macquarie recorded the departure of "Diana" on a fishing voyage on 23 Sep 1810. She was to touch at Norfolk Island with a letter for the commandant, lieutenant Crane, and clothing stores for the settlement<sup>[298]</sup>.</li> <li><b>The date(s) when "Diana" called at Norfolk Island, are uncertain.</b> A general return of inhabitants of Norfolk Island, dated 8 Dec 1810, includes, under "Free Men not Victualled" : John Cox; Labourer; Arrived from P.Jackson p' Diana. <b>Sept' 12<sup>th</sup></b><sup>[105]</sup>. <i>(However that date is inconsistent with the departure of "Diana" from Sydney on 23 Sep 1810. Perhaps there was a clerical error in the month. "Diana" could have reached NI by 12 Oct 1810.)</i></li> <li>Since "our" John Cox (senior) did sail from Sydney to Norfolk Island per "Diana", it is easy to assume, and it commonly is assumed, that the notices in the Sydney Gazette refer to him. But that assumption is not beyond question : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A requirement to publish the names of persons intending to leave the colony had been in effect since 1805<sup>[387]</sup>.</li> <li>But if that requirement was considered to apply to a person who was simply returning to Norfolk Island, after a brief visit to Sydney, then why was George Egglestone not also named on the notice? His circumstances, as a discharged private soldier returning to NI, were not dissimilar.</li> <li>Three other men were named in the Gazette of 22 Sep. None of them is recorded as having disembarked at Norfolk Island. Each is thought to have genuinely been leaving the colony.</li> </ul> </li> <li>An alternative possibility is that the notices might have referred to the eldest son, John Cox (junior). He had returned to Sydney in 1805<sup>[88]</sup> and, if still living in 1810, would have reached adulthood. He would have been entitled to leave the colony to seek his fortune elsewhere. <i>(See Appendix A1 of this chronology for further details of the life of John (junior).)</i></li> <li>It is not impossible that father and son might both have been aboard "Diana" : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>John Cox (senior) returning to his family on Norfolk Island</li> <li>John Cox (junior) leaving the colony to seek his fortune elsewhere <i>(N.B. That possibility is speculative. No evidence is known to support it.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul>
8 Dec 1810	<p>John and Ann Cox were each recorded in a general return of inhabitants of Norfolk Island<sup>[105]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "Free Men not Victualled" as : John Cox; Labourer; Arrived from P.Jackson p' Diana. <b>Sept' 12<sup>th</sup></b>. <i>(However that date is inconsistent with the departure of "Diana" from Sydney on 23 Sep 1810<sup>[298]</sup>. Perhaps there was a clerical error in the month. "Diana" could have reached NI by 12 Oct 1810.)</i></li> <li>She is included in the list of "Free Women Victualled" as : Ann Cox. <i>(That is the earliest known record which shows her surname as "Cox".)</i></li> </ul>
c. May 1811 ?	<p>John and Ann Cox were each recorded in an undated general return of inhabitants of Norfolk Island<sup>[105]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "Free Men Victualled" as : John Cox; Constable.</li> <li>She is included in the list of "Free Women Victualled" as : Anne Cox.</li> </ul>
c. Jun 1811 ?	<p>John and Ann Cox were each recorded in an undated general return of inhabitants of Norfolk Island<sup>[105]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "Free Men Victualled" as : John Cox; Constable.</li> <li>She is included in the list of "Free Women Victualled" as : Anne Cox.</li> </ul>

Norfolk Island	
6 Aug 1811	<p>John Cox and Ann Brooks were each recorded in the general muster of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is shown as : John Cox; Came free; on the "Pitt"<sup>[110]</sup>.</li> <li>• She is shown as : Ann Brooks the Younger; having arrived on the "Pitt" Indiaman; having been convicted in Mar 1791 at Warwick; and sentenced to 7 years<sup>[109]</sup><sup>[110]</sup>.</li> </ul>
Between Apr 1811 and Jan 1813	<p>John Cox married his long-term partner, Ann Brooks<sup>[124]</sup><sup>[125]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The exact date and location on Norfolk Island where this civil marriage took place, are not known. The marriage was performed by lieutenant Crane; the commandant and magistrate on the island. Crane is referenced in the records of the couple's subsequent re-marriage by the Rev. J. Youl in 1819.</li> <li>• <i>Before the landing of the first colonists on Norfolk Island in 1788, governor Phillip had authorized the performance of civil marriages on the island, with the parties to be remarried by a clergyman at a later date</i><sup>[26]</sup>.</li> <li>• <i>Lieutenant Tankerville Alexander Crane of the 73rd regiment was the commandant and resident magistrate on Norfolk Island from Apr 1810 to Feb 1813. That spanned the entire period that John Cox lived there as a settler, with his family, following his discharge from the army.</i></li> <li>• <i>The Rev. J. Youl subsequently recorded that most of the people whom he married on his first visit to VDL in Dec 1818 – Feb 1819 had already been married by a magistrate</i><sup>[416]</sup>.</li> </ul>
c. Jan 1812 ?	<p>John and Ann Cox were each recorded in an undated general return of inhabitants of Norfolk Island<sup>[105]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in the list of "Free Men Victualled" as : John Cox; Constable.</li> <li>• She is included in the list of "Free Women Victualled" as : Ann Cox.</li> </ul>
10 Apr 1812	<p>John and Ann Cox were each recorded in a quarterly return of inhabitants of Norfolk Island<sup>[81]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in the list of "Free Men Victualled" as : John Cox; Constable; Landholder &amp; Settler.</li> <li>• She is included in the list of "Free Women Victualled" as : Ann Cox.</li> </ul>
19 Apr 1812	<p>Birth of son : Charles Brooks or Cox</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The last of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks.</li> <li>• The date of his birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :  <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; display: inline-block; margin: 5px 0;">CHARLES + COX + BORN + APL + 19 • TH • 1812</div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The same date is recorded at his baptism in 1819.</li> <li>• The date is also consistent with his age as recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple in Oct 1819<sup>[127]</sup>.</li> <li>• <b>Some family trees on the internet, and other derived works, show his year of birth as 1811.</b> <i>(Their reasons are not known.)</i></li> </ul> <p><i>(See appendix A9 of this chronology for further details of the life of Charles.)</i></p> </li> </ul>
6 Aug 1812	<p>John Cox and Ann Brooks are each understood to have been recorded in the annual return from Norfolk Island<sup>[429]</sup> <i>(This return has not been seen except as a transcript, dated 4 Sep 1962, which contains errors.)</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is shown as : John Cox; Arrived per Pitt Indiaman, Feby 1792; belonged to the 102<sup>nd</sup>; discharged. Land held by permission including 3 acres of wheat and 6 acres of maize under cultivation; Stock including 24 sheep, 17 swine and 6 goats; Grain in hand including 6 bushels of wheat and 2 bushels of maize.</li> <li>• She is shown as : Ann Brooks (the younger); Arrived per Pitt India<sup>n</sup> Feby 1792; Convicted Warwick 19<sup>th</sup> March 1791; 7 years; Time Expired.</li> </ul>
31 Aug 1812	<p>John and Ann Cox were each recorded in a general return of inhabitants of Norfolk Island<sup>[105]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in the list of "Free Men Victualled" as : John Cox; Constable.</li> <li>• She is included in the list of "Free Women Victualled" as : Ann Cox.</li> </ul>
1811 to 1813	<p>The third phase of evacuation of the "First Settlement" from Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In Jul 1811 the secretary of state for war and the colonies had written to governor Macquarie :  "Many considerations concur in demonstrating the policy of taking immediate measures for the entire evacuation of Norfolk Island. You will therefore lose no time in carrying into effect your own suggestions on this point."<sup>[397]</sup></li> <li>• Accordingly, in 1813, the majority of the establishment sailed to Port Dalrymple, VDL, on two vessels<sup>[400]</sup> : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "Lady Nelson" :  43 settlers etc. (including John Cox and his family) embarked on 20 Jan 1813<sup>[105]</sup>. She sailed from NI on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 1 Mar 1813<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> <li>• "Minstrel" :  <b>51–63</b> settlers etc. (including John Herbert and his two children) embarked on 18 Feb 1813<sup>[113]</sup><sup>[443]</sup>; together with the detachment of the 73rd regiment, under lieutenant Crane, and their families. She sailed from NI on 18 Feb 1813<sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 4 Mar 1813<sup>[208]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• About 45 persons remained on Norfolk Island as a clean-up party<sup>[443]</sup>.</li> </ul>

Norfolk Island																													
20 Jan 1813	<p>John Cox and his family embarked on "Lady Nelson", bound for Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The family is recorded in her embarkation list, of which several contemporary copies exist<sup>[105][113]</sup>. A composite extract from their headings, and the entries for John Cox and his family, is represented as :</li> </ul> <table border="1" style="margin-left: 40px;"> <tr> <td colspan="7">First Embarkation per the Lady Nelson for Port Dalrymple 20<sup>th</sup> Day of January 1813.</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td colspan="2">No. of Acres</td> <td colspan="3">No. in Family</td> <td>Class</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>clear</td> <td>not clear</td> <td>Wife</td> <td>Children</td> <td>Servants</td> <td>belonging to</td> </tr> <tr> <td>John Cox</td> <td>~</td> <td>~</td> <td>1</td> <td>7</td> <td>~</td> <td>first</td> </tr> </table> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The entry for a wife is literally correct, since the couple had by then undergone a civil marriage by lieutenant Crane, the commandant and magistrate on Norfolk Island.</li> <li>The children who embarked with John and Ann were :             <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Ann (aged 15) &amp; Samuel (12), both of whom had been born at Sydney</li> <li>Joseph (10), Susannah (8), Mary (6), George (3) &amp; Charles (9 months), born on Norfolk Island</li> </ul>             Each of those children subsequently appears in records from Van Diemen's Land.           </li> <li>The categorization as First Class applied to "discharged Seamen, Marines, and Old Servants of Government, who have proved themselves to be industrious and deserving of favour". On their arrival at Port Dalrymple they were to receive a grant of land "in the proportion of two Acres for every one of cleared Ground, and of one Acre for every Acre of Waste Land", which they had possessed on Norfolk Island. They were also to have a building erected, of equal value to the house they had left behind; to be victualled and clothed for two years; and to be allowed the labour of four convicts for nine months, and two convicts for a further fifteen months<sup>[390]</sup>.</li> <li>"Lady Nelson" sailed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>. She was to arrive at Port Dalrymple on 1 Mar 1813<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> </ul>	First Embarkation per the Lady Nelson for Port Dalrymple 20 <sup>th</sup> Day of January 1813.								No. of Acres		No. in Family			Class		clear	not clear	Wife	Children	Servants	belonging to	John Cox	~	~	1	7	~	first
First Embarkation per the Lady Nelson for Port Dalrymple 20 <sup>th</sup> Day of January 1813.																													
	No. of Acres		No. in Family			Class																							
	clear	not clear	Wife	Children	Servants	belonging to																							
John Cox	~	~	1	7	~	first																							
15 Feb 1813	<p>Compensation allowed to John Cox for his possessions on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It had been recognized that the cost of removing possessions, such as livestock, grain, agricultural tools and household furniture belonging to the settlers on Norfolk Island, would have exceeded their value. Accordingly the governor directed that the settlers should be compensated in money, or in kind, for such possessions as could not be removed<sup>[400]</sup>.</li> <li>A list<sup>[114]</sup> found amongst the colonial secretary's papers, commences :</li> </ul> <table border="1" style="margin-left: 40px;"> <tr> <td colspan="7">Certificates given by Lieut. Tank Alexander Crane of Norfolk Island to the undermentioned Settlers &amp; others for Horses Horned Cattle, &amp; live Stock turned over to Government, also Wheat in Stock standing ????? measured as &amp; valued for store and Articles of Furniture, Agricultural tools ??? part of which are destroyed by Government 15<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1813</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Names</td> <td colspan="5">Claims</td> <td>?? ??? ????????</td> </tr> <tr> <td>John Cox Ex<sup>ed</sup> Per List of Claims</td> <td colspan="5">Seventeen Ewes. Seven Wethers full grown. One Wether half grown 4 Bedsteads. 1 corner cupboard 3 Tables 8 Stools 4 ????? ?? ????? 1 Cloth Horse 3 ?????</td> <td>7 15 6</td> </tr> </table> <p><i>(Not everything has been read with certainty. On the available image the ink appears blurred. And some details are obscured by what appears to be ink which has bled through from the reverse of the page.)</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This list of certificates is dated 3 days before the commandant, lieutenant Tankerville Alexander Crane, left Norfolk Island per "Minstrel" on 18 Feb. It refers to a list of claims which has not been traced. However the claim by John Cox, and the certificate given to him, must have dated from several weeks earlier, before John and his family had departed from the island per "Lady Nelson" on 31 Jan.</li> <li>It is noted that his claim for produce and livestock is limited to just 25 sheep. Presumably John had already sold the wheat, maize, pigs and goats which are said to have been recorded in the muster of Aug 1812.</li> <li>The contemporary value of the sum of £7-15s-6d which was allowed to John for his stock and furnishings can be assessed from the calculation that it was equivalent to about 19 weeks pay for a long-serving private in the army, at the rate of 14d per day, such as John had been receiving before he was discharged in 1810.</li> </ul>	Certificates given by Lieut. Tank Alexander Crane of Norfolk Island to the undermentioned Settlers & others for Horses Horned Cattle, & live Stock turned over to Government, also Wheat in Stock standing ????? measured as & valued for store and Articles of Furniture, Agricultural tools ??? part of which are destroyed by Government 15 <sup>th</sup> Feb <sup>y</sup> 1813							Names	Claims					?? ??? ????????	John Cox Ex <sup>ed</sup> Per List of Claims	Seventeen Ewes. Seven Wethers full grown. One Wether half grown 4 Bedsteads. 1 corner cupboard 3 Tables 8 Stools 4 ????? ?? ????? 1 Cloth Horse 3 ?????					7 15 6							
Certificates given by Lieut. Tank Alexander Crane of Norfolk Island to the undermentioned Settlers & others for Horses Horned Cattle, & live Stock turned over to Government, also Wheat in Stock standing ????? measured as & valued for store and Articles of Furniture, Agricultural tools ??? part of which are destroyed by Government 15 <sup>th</sup> Feb <sup>y</sup> 1813																													
Names	Claims					?? ??? ????????																							
John Cox Ex <sup>ed</sup> Per List of Claims	Seventeen Ewes. Seven Wethers full grown. One Wether half grown 4 Bedsteads. 1 corner cupboard 3 Tables 8 Stools 4 ????? ?? ????? 1 Cloth Horse 3 ?????					7 15 6																							
1813 to 1814	<p>The termination of the "First Settlement" of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The governor had directed that, following the evacuation of the settlers, the principal superintendent should remain "... with a Gang of thirty of the best behaved convicts and a small Guard of four Soldiers ..." to slaughter the live stock and salt down the meat for supply to the settlements in Van Diemen's Land<sup>[400]</sup>.</li> <li>The actual clean-up party has been identified as comprising the superintendent, 8 other settlers, a corporal and 3 privates of the 73rd regiment, 21 convicts with relevant trades, 5 wives &amp; 6 children.<sup>[443]</sup> They themselves left the island on HM 12-gun brig "Kangaroo", and reached Sydney Cove on 10 Mar 1814<sup>[401]</sup>.</li> <li>The superintendent reported that "... the Whole of the Stock that could not be taken for Slaughter have been Shot and Otherwise destroyed ..." and "The Buildings of every description were Set fire to, and so Completely destroyed, that ... there remains no inducement for human beings of any kind to visit that place"<sup>[402]</sup>.</li> <li>The governor expressed much satisfaction in reporting to the secretary of state that the evacuation and abandonment of the island had been completely effected on 28 Feb 1814<sup>[401]</sup>.</li> </ul>																												

<b>Norfolk Island</b>	
1825 to 1856	<p>The "Second Settlement" of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Little more than ten years after Norfolk Island had been abandoned, the government determined that it should be reoccupied. However the objectives of this second settlement were very different from those of the first (which had been to secure the island, and to exploit its natural resources, using convicts of good character).</li> <li>• On 22 Jul 1824 the secretary of state for war and the colonies instructed the governor to "carry into effect the occupation of Norfolk Island upon the principle of a great Hulk or Penitentiary" for "the worst description of Convicts in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land ... establishing a secondary punishment, which will not admit of Mitigation" <sup>[404]</sup>.</li> <li>• The governor, Sir Thomas Brisbane, responded that he had "thought it advisable to reserve that place for Capital respites and other higher class of offences" and that he "could wish it to be understood that the felon, who is sent there, is for ever excluded from all hope of return" <sup>[405]</sup>.</li> <li>• The reoccupation commenced on 6 Jun 1825 with the arrival of two vessels : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The colonial cutter "Mermaid" brought the first commandant, a captain Richard Turton of the 40th regiment, together with a party of soldiers, 6 women and 6 children.</li> <li>• A privately owned brig "Brutus" accompanied her with 57 convicts, and stores.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• In Feb 1827 a later governor, general Sir Ralph Darling, reemphasized the severity of the colony, saying "I laid it down, as a rule on my arrival here, that women should not be sent to that Settlement", and "My object was to hold out that Settlement as a place of the extremest punishment, short of Death" <sup>[406]</sup>.</li> <li>• Managed against those objectives, with the lack of hope and the absence of females amongst the convicts, the second settlement was to acquire notoriety. The levels of brutality and all manner of violence, imposed upon and also between the convicts, were considered excessive even by the harsh standards of that age.</li> <li>• In due course, an emphasis on reform superseded that of punishment : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Transportation to NSW ended with the arrival of the "Eden" at Port Jackson on 18 Nov 1840 <sup>[434]</sup>.</li> <li>• Transportation to VDL ended with the arrival of the "St. Vincent" at Hobart on 26 May 1853 <sup>[434]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• The intention to abolish the convict establishment at Norfolk Island had been announced in Feb 1847 <sup>[419]</sup>. But the British government did not want to abandon the island itself, and sought other uses for it. By Dec 1852 the secretary of state for war and the colonies had identified it as a suitable place to resettle the occupants of Pitcairn Island , descendants from the mutineers of HMS "Bounty" and their Tahitian wives, who had grown too numerous for that small island to support.</li> <li>• Thereafter the removal of convicts from Norfolk Island was expedited until, on 5 May 1855, almost all those who still remained sailed on "Lady Franklin" to Hobart. Just a few convicts were left, under supervision, as caretakers of the livestock and buildings until the arrival of the Pitcairn Islanders. At the end of Jun 1856 they themselves departed on the transport "Morayshire" .</li> </ul>
1856 onwards	<p>The "Third Settlement" of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The "Third Settlement" began on 8 Jun 1856 with the arrival of 194 persons, the entire population of Pitcairn Island (plus one born en voyage), aboard "Morayshire".</li> <li>• Their descendants remain to this day, and account for the Polynesian aspects of life on the island.</li> </ul>

	<b>Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land</b>
—	<p>The European discovery and settlement of Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In 1642 the Dutch explorer Abel Janszoon Tasman became the first European who is recorded as having visited the island now known as Tasmania. He sighted the west coast on 24 Nov; rounded the South Cape, and worked part way up the east coast. The Dutch flag was planted; formal possession was claimed; and the land was named after the governor-general of the Dutch East Indies, Anthony van Diemen. But, without having discovered that VDL was an island, Tasman then sailed eastward where he was soon to discover New Zealand.</li> <li>• Between 7 Oct 1798 and 12 Jan 1799 a voyage of circumnavigation established that VDL was an island. The voyage was made by lieutenant Matthew Flinders RN and the surgeon George Bass in a 25-ton sloop, "Norfolk", which had been built at Norfolk Island<sup>[292]</sup>.</li> <li>• In 1803 lieutenant John Bowen, RN, founded the first British settlement in the south of VDL at Risdon Cove on the east of the River Derwent<sup>[407]</sup>. His party of 49 included 24 convicts. The following year lieutenant-colonel David Collins of the NSW Corps, in a party of 262 persons, relocated the settlement to the west of the Derwent, establishing what was to become Hobart Town<sup>[408]</sup>.</li> <li>• In 1804 lieutenant-colonel William Paterson of the NSW Corps established the first British settlement in the north of VDL. His party included soldiers and 75 convicts. Known as Port Dalrymple, the settlement was initially at George Town on the east of the River Tamar, then at York Town on the west, but in 1806 it was relocated up-river to the place which became known as Launceston<sup>[412]</sup>.</li> <li>• With no established route between them by land, the southern and northern settlements in VDL were governed as two separate dependencies of NSW. Governor King set the administrative boundary between the two parts at latitude 42° S. He directed that the southern part, under Collins, was to be known as the county of Buckinghamshire; whilst the northern part, under Paterson, was to be known as the county of Cornwall<sup>[385]</sup>.</li> <li>• In Feb 1807 the first overland journeys between the northern and southern settlements were made by lieutenant Thomas Laycock of the NSW Corps, with 4 men. From Port Dalrymple they reached Hobart Town in eight days; stayed five days; then returned in a further six<sup>[413]</sup>.</li> <li>• From Nov 1807 until Oct 1808 five ships, recorded as carrying a total of 554 people who had been evacuated from Norfolk Island, arrived at the Derwent<sup>[409]</sup>. A considerable portion settled west of Hobart Town in the area which was named New Norfolk<sup>[411]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 1 July 1812 the settlement in the north of VDL was made subordinate to that in the south, and the whole island became united under one administration<sup>[414]</sup>. Paterson had returned to Sydney in Jan 1809, and Collins had died in Mar 1810, but lieutenant-colonel Thomas Davey, RM, the first lieutenant-governor of the united dependency, did not arrive on the island until Feb 1813.</li> <li>• The first convict transport to reach VDL from England, without having first called elsewhere in NSW, was "Indefatigable". She left London on 4 Jun 1812 and arrived at Hobart on 19 Oct 1812<sup>[434]</sup>.</li> <li>• In Mar 1813 two ships, recorded as carrying more than 100 people who had been evacuated from Norfolk Island, arrived at the Tamar<sup>[400]</sup>. Most were resettled south of Launceston in the area which had already been named "Norfolk Plains". Amongst them were John Cox and his family<sup>[113]</sup>.</li> <li>• In 1825 VDL was constituted as a separate colony, independent of the government of NSW. Lieutenant-general Ralph Darling, was commissioned on 16 Jul as the first governor. He arrived on 24 Nov, and issued a proclamation of independence dated 3 Dec. But Darling was also governor-in-chief in the sister colony of New South Wales, so did not himself remain in VDL<sup>[418]</sup>.</li> <li>• The last convict ship to VDL was "St. Vincent". She left Spithead on 17 Jan 1853, and arrived at Hobart on 26 May 1853<sup>[434]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 1 Jan 1856 VDL was renamed as Tasmania</li> </ul>
—	<p>Procedures for allocations, grants and titles to land in Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• All land controlled by the British in NSW was initially deemed to belong to the crown. Grants of land were made to settlers according to their individual circumstances. In cases of persons who had been compulsorily displaced by the government, such as the former Norfolk Islanders, consideration was given to their perceived deserts. In cases of new arrivals from Britain, account was taken of their means for developing the land.</li> <li>• A common practice was for the governor to instruct the commissioner of crown lands to locate a plot of a certain acreage for a settler with the intention that, once it had been surveyed and its boundaries recorded, a grant would be issued. In the interim, such plots were described as "located to" the settler<sup>[467]</sup>.</li> <li>• At first, grants were issued from Sydney by the governor of NSW. During the 1820s grants in VDL began to be issued from Hobart by the lieutenant-governor of VDL. However many of those early grants were issued in the name of the governor himself, and omitted to state that they were made in the name of the crown. Such grants were later deemed to lack their intended legal validity. They are known as "void grants"<sup>[467]</sup>.</li> <li>• Many plots of land were subsequently sold or otherwise disposed of by their original owners. But some of the settlers were illiterate; there were few, if any, qualified lawyers involved in conveyancing before the 1820s; and it was not until 1827 that the first central registry and requirement to register deeds and conveyances was introduced<sup>[136]</sup>. So it was, perhaps, inevitable that disputes and uncertainties arose over titles to land<sup>[462]</sup>.</li> <li>• In 1835 a commission was established to examine all claims and applications for grants of land. Its purpose included rectifying the legal deficiencies of previous practices. Accordingly its principles provided that the commissioners should be "guided by equity and good conscience only and by the best evidence that can or may be procured" and that they should not "be bound by the strict rules of law or equity in any case or by any technicalities or legal forms whatever"<sup>[141]</sup>.</li> <li>• Applications to the "Caveat Board", as the commission became known, were published, typically 2 months before consideration, in the official government newspaper, "The Hobart Town Gazette". The notices identify the name (s) of the claimant(s); the parish; the area of the plot (often more accurately than in the original order); the person to whom the plot had originally been located; any subsequent owners; the date of the claim; and the boundaries of the plot. The notices were usually replicated in local newspapers.</li> <li>• Some occupiers of "located land" and holders of "void grants", whose title was not actually disputed, do not seem to have bothered to apply to the Caveat Board for a valid grant. And after disputed claims had been submitted to, and determined by, the Caveat Board, some successful claimants do not seem to have then paid the fees to actually obtain a grant. Consequently the titles to many plots of land remained poorly documented.</li> <li>• In 1858 the role of the Caveat Board was transferred to the Supreme Court of VDL<sup>[160]</sup>.</li> </ul>

Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land	
—	<p>The settlement of Norfolk Plains</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>On 4 Nov 1811 governor Macquarie sailed from Port Jackson on a tour of inspection of Van Diemen's Land and other subordinate settlements. His tour included an overland journey between 2–8 Dec 1811 from Hobart to Launceston; and an excursion on 12 Dec 1811 during which he discovered and named "Norfolk Plains" <sup>[298]</sup>. After returning to Port Jackson on 6 Jan 1812 he issued a public notice which states :  "… the Country … excited his Wonder and Admiration … The track … leads along a vast Number of Noble Plains, generally well watered and … covered with abundance of the finest grass … the Soil throughout is also well calculated both for the purpose of grazing and of Agriculture." <sup>[399]</sup></li> <li>On 25 Jun 1812 the governor issued orders to the acting surveyor-general of NSW, which included :  "… you will proceed to that Tract of Land in the Neighbourhood of Launceston on the Right Bank of the South Esk River, and which I have named 'Norfolk Plains', and there measure and mark out Fifty separate Farms for that number of Free Men now at Norfolk Island, but who are to be removed from thence to Port Dalrymple in January next, and there to become Settlers in the District of Norfolk Plains, measuring the said Fifty Farms of the following Proportions of Land: Vizt. Four of Eighty Acres each; Eight of Sixty Acres each; Sixteen of Fifty Acres each, and Twenty two of Forty Acres each. These Fifty Farms are to be distinctly numbered and accurately described, so as to render it easy and practicable to assign them to the Norfolk Island Settlers on their arrival at Port Dalrymple …" <sup>[410]</sup></li> <li><i>(These plots may seem generous, being significantly larger than those on Norfolk Island. But the islanders would be moving from a tropical climate to one much cooler; and exchanging land yielding two crops per year, for land which had not previously been cultivated.)</i></li> <li>Early in 1813 the order for removal of the Norfolk Islanders to Van Diemen's Land was finally implemented. In his subsequent despatch to Britain, governor Macquarie reported :  "The whole of the Norfolk Island Settlers immediately on being landed at Port Dalrymple proceeded to take possession of their Farms there, which I had previously ordered to be Located for them in a beautiful rich Tract of Country, Situated within about Eight Miles of Launceston on the Banks of a fine fresh Water River Called The South Esk. The Tract of Land, thus assigned to the Norfolk Island Settlers, I have named 'Norfolk Plains' and I understand the People are now highly pleased and contented with their Change of Situation". <sup>[400]</sup></li> </ul>
1 Mar 1813	<p>John Cox and his family arrived aboard "Lady Nelson" at Port Dalrymple, Van Diemen's Land <sup>[441]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The family had embarked on "Lady Nelson" on 20 Jan 1813 <sup>[105]</sup>. She had sailed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813 <sup>[208]</sup>.</li> </ul>
1813	<p>John Cox and his family occupied the plot of land which had been allocated to him at Norfolk Plains East</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The formal grant <sup>[116]</sup> (No.386) was one of many which were signed by governor Macquarie on 20 Sep 1813, but which were later deemed to lack their intended legal validity since they omitted to state that they were made in the name of the crown. Its plot-specific wording includes :  "… Unto John Cox his Heirs and Assigns to have and to hold for ever, Eighty Acres of Land, lying and situate in the District of Morven at Port Dalrymple Van Diemen's Land — Bounded on the North West side by Windsor's farm bearing East thirty-five degrees North fifty-two chains seventy links — On the North East side by a South East line of thirteen chains — On the South East side by an Unappropriated Allotment bearing West forty degrees South fifty nine chains fifty links to the South Esk river — And on the South West side by that river — …"</li> </ul> <p>Conditions of the grant included the government reserving the right to make a public road through the land. It also included a requirement on John to pay a "Quit Rent" of 2/- per annum.  <i>(The district name of Morven, which appears on these earliest grants for plots to the east of the South Esk river, soon became obsolete. Within 5 years the district had become known as Norfolk Plains East. Local sub-divisions included Muddy Plains, Pateena, and the parishes of Perth, Bredalbane and Evandale.)</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The plot is delineated, and marked "John Cox . 80", on a plan <sup>[118]</sup> of Norfolk Plains by the deputy surveyor-general of the colony, which was approved by governor Macquarie in 1814.</li> <li>It is also included, with the details "No.12; Name: John Cox; Acres: 80", in a list of lands granted at Norfolk Plains which appears in a book <sup>[302]</sup> by the same surveyor, which was published in 1822.</li> </ul>
15 Sep 1815	<p>John Cox is identified as a signatory to a petition for the establishment of a criminal court in VDL <sup>[119]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The petition bears over 500 male names. Most are thought to be landholders.</li> <li>John appears amongst 62 names under the sub-heading "Launceston, Port Dalrymple".</li> </ul>
9 Dec 1816	<p>John Cox was recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in a list of Proprietors of Land and Stock <sup>[120]</sup>. His entry shows : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>80 acres of land granted by governor Macquarie; including 18 of wheat and 62 of pasture</li> <li>16 horned cattle (9 male; 7 female); 180 sheep (40 male; 140 female); 2 swine (1 male; 1 female)</li> <li>John, his wife, and 6 children were not victualled.</li> </ul> <i>(Another daughter, Ann, is understood to have been living with James Herbert and their first daughter.)</i></li> </ul>
14–18 Sep 1818	<p>John Cox was recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in a list of Proprietors of Land and Stock <sup>[120]</sup>. His entry shows : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>80 acres of land granted by governor Macquarie; including 20 of wheat and 60 of pasture</li> <li>26 horned cattle (13 male; 13 female); 320 sheep (100 male; 220 female); 30 bushels of grain (wheat)</li> <li>John, his wife, and 6 children were not victualled.</li> </ul> <i>(Another daughter, Ann, is understood to have been living with James Herbert and their first daughter.)</i></li> </ul>

	Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land
—	<p>Establishment of the anglican church and its early parishes in northern Van Diemen's Land (with references to events involving John and Ann Cox, and their children)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• From 1804 until 1819 : before the first resident clergyman       <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In 1804, the first British settlement was established in the north of VDL. For many years it was to have no resident clergyman, no church building, and no defined parish(es).</li> <li>• In 1811, and again in 1814, the northern settlement was visited by the Rev. Robert Knopwood, the chaplain at Hobart Town. He performed a number of baptisms and marriages.</li> <li>• In 1813, recognizing that no clergyman was normally readily available, the commandant at Port Dalrymple authorized magistrates to perform civil marriages<sup>[417]</sup>. The dates and locations of such civil marriages are not all known. But they included :           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• c. 1814–1816 : marriage of James Herbert to Ann Cox (Both had arrived from Norfolk Island. She was the eldest daughter of John and Ann Cox. The marriage was performed by Thomas Archer Esq.; one of the magistrates at Port Dalrymple.)</li> </ul> </li> <li>• The first chaplain to be appointed to the settlement at Port Dalrymple was the Rev. John Youl. He had been ordained in England in 1815, and arrived at Sydney on 30 Jan 1816 per "Ocean" with his family. Over the new year of 1818–1819 Youl made a preliminary visit to VDL. He sailed on the brig "Prince Leopold" which left Sydney on 9 Dec 1818 and arrived at the Derwent on 20 Dec 1818. He then travelled overland from Hobart Town to Port Dalrymple. Youl performed 41 marriages in the north of the island between 13–27 Jan 1819; and 67 baptisms<sup>[212]</sup>. The precise locations of those events are not all known. But they included :           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 21 Jan 1819 : re–marriage of John Cox to Ann Brooks; by licence at Launceston (They had previously had a civil marriage by lieutenant T.A.Crane; magistrate on Norfolk Island.)</li> <li>• 21 Jan 1819 : re–marriage of James Herbert to Ann Cox; by licence at Launceston (They had previously had a civil marriage by Mr. T.Archer; one of the magistrates at Port Dalrymple.)</li> <li>• 21 Jan 1819 : baptisms of Mary, George and Charles Cox (Each had been born on Norfolk Island, during a period when no clergyman was present there.)</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• Youl returned overland from Port Dalrymple to Hobart Town. He left VDL on the brig "Alert", which departed from the Derwent on 8 Feb 1819 and arrived at Sydney on 15 Feb 1819. Youl finally returned to VDL with his wife and children on "Prince Leopold" which left Sydney on 26 Oct 1819 and arrived at George Town, Port Dalrymple, on 12 Nov 1819.</li> </ul> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Port Dalrymple / Launceston : the first parish and the first church building in northern VDL<sup>[358]</sup> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A parish might, perhaps, be considered to have existed de facto from the date when the Rev. John Youl arrived with his family in Nov 1819, and became the first clergyman to reside in the north of VDL.</li> <li>• Records / Registers of events at Port Dalrymple / Launceston pre–date the permanent residency of Youl. They include events carried out by the Rev. Knopwood during his visits in 1811 and 1814; and events carried out by the Rev. Youl during his preliminary visit in Jan 1819. They also include events which took place in the period following the permanent return of the Rev. Youl in Nov 1819; but before the opening of the first church in Feb 1826. The precise locations of events during that period are not all known. But in Apr 1820, when Youl gave evidence to an official enquiry, it was recorded that he was by then using a small building, which had previously been a blacksmith's shop, in Launceston. Events during the period included :           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 28 Apr 1822 : marriage of Joseph Cox to Matilda Wise after banns at Launceston</li> <li>• 6 Aug 1822 : marriage of Samuel Cox to Mary Ann Lucas after banns at Launceston</li> </ul> </li> <li>• In Feb–Mar 1823 the Rev. Samuel Marsden consecrated a number of burial grounds in VDL. He is understood to have also consecrated the ground where the church was to be built at Launceston. On 24 Sep 1824 tenders were sought for "the Erection of a New Church, at Launceston". On 28 Dec 1824 lieutenant–governor Arthur "laid the Foundation–stone of St. John's Church". (Newspaper reports contain the earliest records yet seen of the church being dedicated to St. John.) On 19 Feb 1826 St. John's Church was opened for the first time. On 6 Mar 1828 the church was consecrated by the archdeacon of NSW. Events which are recorded as having taken place in the parish of St. John, Launceston, included :           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 31 Aug 1827 : burial of Ann Herbert (née Cox) (The burial ground in which she was interred, has not been positively identified.)</li> <li>• 19 Nov 1827 : marriage of James Hodgetts to Mary Cox after banns</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• Longford<sup>[424]</sup> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• This parish is centered some 15 miles south of Launceston, at Norfolk Plains.</li> <li>• Records / Registers of events at Longford date from 1830.</li> <li>• Construction of a brick church, the first at Norfolk Plains, was in progress in 1829 On 8 May 1831 the church was opened in the presence of lieutenant–governor Arthur. The church is said to have been dedicated to St. Augustine. The foundations of the church were unsound and, by 1838, its walls had to be supported by props. It was determined that the church was beyond repair, and needed to be replaced. Events which are recorded as having taken place in the parish of Longford before Oct 1844 included :           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 11 Mar 1837 : burial of Ann Cox (née Brooks) (A headstone stands in the graveyard.)</li> <li>• 6 May 1841 : marriage of George Frederick Coltman to Susannah Cox by licence</li> </ul> </li> <li>• The first church is understood to have been demolished in 1845.</li> <li>• On 16 Mar 1839 the foundation stone of the second church was laid by lieutenant–governor Franklin. On 6 Oct 1844 the church, though still unfinished, was opened by the first Bishop of Tasmania. It was "to be called and known by the name of "Christ's Church", Longford". On 27 Jan 1882 the church was consecrated by the Bishop of Tasmania. Events which are recorded as having taken place in the parish of Longford after Oct 1844 included :           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 9 Dec 1848 : burial of John Cox (A headstone stands in the graveyard.)</li> <li>• 12 Feb 1853 : burial of Samuel Cox (A memorial plaque lies in the graveyard.)</li> <li>• 6 Nov 1853 : burial of Charles Cox (A headstone stands in the graveyard.)</li> <li>• 16 Nov 1877 : burial of Mary Hodgetts (née Cox) (A headstone stands in the graveyard.)</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> </ul>

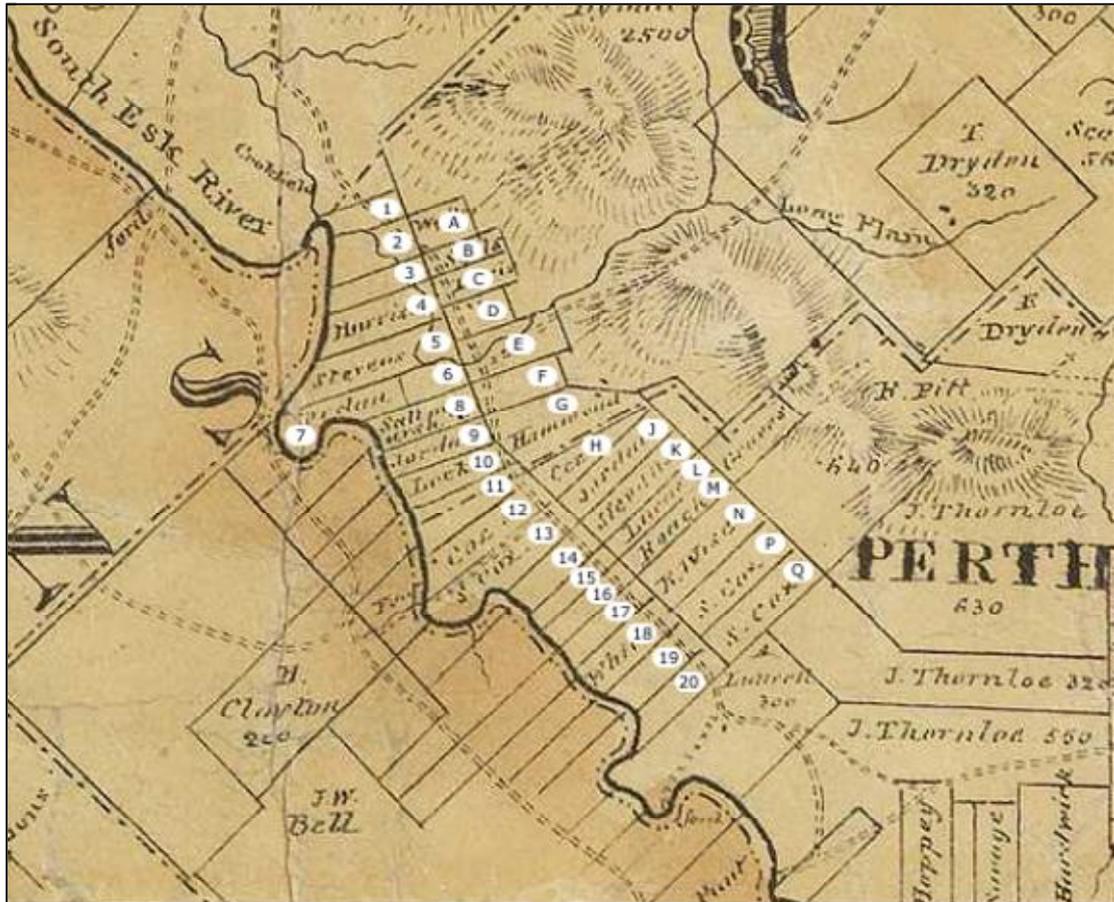


Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land	
6–15 Nov 1820	<p>John and Ann Cox were each recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in the general muster<sup>[129]</sup>, in the list of "Free Men", as : John Cox; Came Free; on stores.</li> <li>• She is included in the general muster<sup>[129]</sup>, in the list of "Free Women", as : Ann Cox; having come from England in "Pitt"; tried at Warwick; sentenced to 7 years; on stores; married to D.Constable Cox.</li> <li>• John Cox is also recorded in the list of Proprietors of Land and Stock<sup>[130]</sup>. His entry shows : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 220 acres of land granted by governor Macquarie; including 45 of wheat, 5 of barley, &amp; 170 of pasture. This landholding represents a considerable increase from the 80 acres recorded at the muster of 1819. The additional 140 acres are understood to have been acquired by his purchase of three plots : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• One was supposed to be of 80 acres, and had been recorded<sup>[116]</sup> as "unappropriated" in 1813. It is outlined on the plan<sup>[118]</sup> approved in 1814, and listed as plot 13 in the book<sup>[302]</sup> of 1822.</li> <li>• Another was of 30 acres, and had been granted<sup>[116]</sup> on 22 Jun 1818 to a John White. It is outlined on the plan<sup>[118]</sup> approved in 1814, and listed as plot 19 in the book<sup>[302]</sup> of 1822.</li> <li>• Another was of 30 acres, and had been granted<sup>[116]</sup> on 22 Jun 1818 to a Henry Clayton. It is outlined on the plan<sup>[118]</sup> approved in 1814, and listed as plot 20 in the book<sup>[302]</sup> of 1822.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• 37 horned cattle (16 male; 21 female); 500 sheep (150 male; 350 female)</li> <li>• John, his wife, and 2 children were victualled; 2 children were not victualled. <i>(For the children, this is inconsistent with the general muster. Its list of "Children of Free People" includes only Mary, George and Charles, but records each of them as off stores.)</i></li> <li>• John employed 1 convict, who was not victualled.</li> <li>• John is described as District Constable.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
31 Oct 1822 to 11 Nov 1822	<p>John Cox was recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in a list of Proprietors of Land and Stock<sup>[133]</sup>. His entry shows : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 200 acres of land; 80 of which are shown as having been granted, and 120 purchased. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The 80 acres recorded as having been granted clearly correspond to plot 12 which had been allocated to him on his arrival in 1813; and on which he and Ann actually lived.</li> <li>• The 120 acres recorded as having been purchased, and his total holding of 200 acres, are each 20 acres less than had been recorded in 1820.</li> <li>• Taken together the lands recorded as held by John Cox and by his son, Samuel, are shown as having increased by a total of 113 acres. That may be explained in two parts : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Plot 13 was re-evaluated, and its stated area was increased from 80 to 93 acres.</li> <li>• Several plots were gifted by John to Samuel, at dates which are not precisely known. It is supposed that 100 acres may have been doubly recorded in 1822 : by John Cox as their owner, and also by Samuel Cox as their occupier.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>The land included 30 acres of cleared ground; 25 of wheat; and 1 as garden or orchard.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Stock and grain in hand including 15 horned cattle; 200 sheep; and 20 bushels of wheat.</li> </ul> </li></ul>
1823	<p>Ann Cox was recorded in a list of free women residing in the district of Norfolk Plains<sup>[134]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The entry in the detailed list shows her as : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• having been named Ann Brooks at the time of her conviction, but now as Ann Cox.</li> <li>• being aged 50, and with a native place of "Woosster" <i>(It is not clear whether that indicates the city of Worcester, or the county of Worcestershire).</i></li> <li>• having been convicted at Warwick in 1791, and sentenced to 7 years; but now being "free by certificate".</li> <li>• having arrived from Europe per "Pitt" in 1792.</li> <li>• having arrived at VDL per "Lady Nelson" in 1813.</li> <li>• being married to John Cox; and having 2 male children, and 2 female children, under 16 years of age <i>(In reality only their two youngest sons, George and Charles, were still under the age of 16).</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul>
1 Apr 1834	<p>John Cox was recorded as being in arrears of payment of "Quit Rent"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A notice<sup>[221]</sup> from the Internal Revenue Office of the colony listed the names of more than 100 persons (ie the majority of the landholders) at Norfolk Plains who were in arrears of payment of their "Quit Rent". <i>(Quit Rent, which had existed since feudal times, was a system whereby tenants were required to pay a nominal sum to their lord – in this case to the crown – in lieu of all other duties.)</i></li> <li>• The original grant<sup>[116]</sup> (No.386) of plot 12 to John in 1813 had included a requirement on him to pay a Quit Rent of 2/- per annum. The notice states that he was 10/- in arrears, implying that he had not paid for 5 years.</li> <li>• It seems that the government must have realized that collection of these small sums was not worth the effort. Grants from the crown were to continue, for legal reasons, to include a requirement to pay Quit Rent. But, by the end of the 1840s, it was normally specified as "... one peppercorn if the same shall be demanded".</li> </ul>
6 Jan 1836	<p>New administrative divisions of Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In the early years of its settlement, the south and north of VDL had been governed as two separate dependencies of NSW. On 24 Sep 1804 governor King had directed<sup>[385]</sup> that they should be known as Buckinghamshire and Cornwall respectively, with an artificial demarkation between them at latitude 42° S.</li> <li>• After 1812 the island was governed as a single entity. But it was not until 6 Jan 1836 that lieutenant-governor Arthur issued a proclamation<sup>[224]</sup> which established a new structure of administrative divisions. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The occupied part of VDL was divided into new counties, of the order of 1600 square miles in area. Initially 11 such counties were defined, with the names of Buckingham and Cornwall being reallocated to the new counties which included the towns of Hobart and Launceston respectively.</li> <li>• The counties were divided into hundreds, of the order of 100 square miles in area.</li> <li>• The hundreds were divided into civil parishes, of the order of 25 square miles in area.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

## Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land

Apr 1837

Boundaries and landholdings at Norfolk Plains East



Annotated detail from "Map of the Northern Located Portion of Van Diemen's Land" Apr 1837<sup>[308]</sup>  
Tasmanian Archives and Heritage Office, Hobart

- This map dates from whilst John Cox and his family owned properties and farmed at Norfolk Plains East. It indicates the boundaries of the new counties, hundreds and parishes which had been proclaimed in 1836. It also indicates the boundaries of plots of land which had been allocated to individual settlers since 1813. (For ease of reference in this chronology, identifiers have been superimposed on some plots of land :
  - The earliest series of plots are identified by numbers, as listed in a book<sup>[302]</sup> published in 1822
  - Plots which were allocated at later dates are identified by letters)

## Natural boundaries and administrative divisions at Norfolk Plains

- The principal natural boundary is the South Esk river, which flows north-westerly through the area. The South Esk rises in the North Eastern Highlands; has a catchment area of ~8,900km<sup>2</sup>, which is the largest in Tasmania; and drains into the home reach of the tidal estuary of the river Tamar at Launceston. Parts of Longford and Norfolk Plains lie within a large flood plain, known as the Hadspen Retarding Basin. Severe flooding was recorded in 1828; then again in 1844, 1852, 1854 and in many subsequent years. The worst flooding recorded in Tasmania occurred on 4 Apr 1929 when the river rose 18 metres above its normal level at Evandale, immediately upstream from Perth<sup>[463]</sup>.
- Since the area had first been occupied in 1813, some parts are understood to have acquired names by common usage, rather than by imposition from government :
  - The area to the north-east of the South Esk river was known as Norfolk Plains East.
  - Its lower extent, which was most liable to waterlogging, was known as Muddy Plains.
- The official administrative divisions introduced in 1836, as shown on the map of 1837, include :
  - The parish of Bredalbane, in the hundred of Launceston, county of Cornwall.
    - This was to the north-east of the South Esk river; immediately south from Launceston.
    - The parish included original plots 1-10, and later plots A-G.
  - The parish and township of Perth, also in the hundred of Launceston, county of Cornwall.
    - This was also to the north-east of the South Esk river; immediately south from Bredalbane.
    - The parish included original plots 11-20, and later plots H-Q.
  - The parish and township of Longford, in the hundred of Norfolk Plains, county of Westmorland.
    - This was to the south-west of the South Esk river.
    - The parish included original plots of land from 21 onwards.
    - An earlier name for the settlement (c.1828-1833) was Latour<sup>[423]</sup>.

Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land	
—	<p>Early allocations of land at Norfolk Plains</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Plots of land allocated to the original settlers in and after 1813 are delineated on a plan<sup>[118]</sup> approved by the governor in 1814. They are also listed in a book<sup>[302]</sup> published in 1822. Both the plan and the list show the nominal acreage and the original occupier of each plot. Most of these plots are beside the South Esk river. <i>(Plots 1–20 are identified by their numbers, on the detail from the map of 1837 which is included above.)</i></li> <li>• Plots of land allocated at dates later than the initial settlement are also shown on the map. Some of the plots were additional allocations to the original settlers and their families, including the sons of John Cox. Other plots were allocated to new settlers. Many of these plots are immediately to the north-east of the original series. <i>(Some of these plots are identified by letters, on the detail from the map of 1837 which is included above.)</i></li> <li>• Original plots 1–10, and later plots A–G, were in the area which was to become the parish of Bredalbane. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• No land is known to have been granted to, or acquired by, John Cox or his sons in this parish.</li> <li>• However four of the plots in the parish had been combined to form the "Bowthorpe" estate, before it was purchased by George Cox, second son of Samuel and grandson of John and Ann, in 1879<sup>[261]</sup><sup>[262]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Original plots 11–20, and later plots H–Q, were in the area which was to become the parish of Perth. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Plot 12 (80 acres) was the original allocation (grant 386<sup>[116]</sup>) in 1813 to John Cox. He and his wife, Ann, lived on the plot for the remainders of their lives.</li> <li>• Plots 13–15, 18–20, H, J, P &amp; Q were each also acquired by John, or by his sons during his lifetime.</li> <li>• Plots 16 &amp; 17 had been merged to form the "Ravensworth" property, before its later acquisition by another John Cox, eldest son of Samuel and grandson of John and Ann, in [date n.k.].</li> <li>• Plots 12–15, H &amp; J were subsequently acquired by George Cox, grandson of John and Ann. He consolidated them into the "Jessie Field" (or "Jessiefield") estate.</li> <li>• <i>(Details of each of these properties are shown in subsequent sections of this chronology.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• Original plots from 21 onwards, were in the area which was to become the parish of Longford. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• No farm land is known to have been acquired by John Cox or his sons in this parish. However John's son, Samuel, did acquire several properties in the township.</li> <li>• Plots 31 &amp; 32 (each of 50 acres) were originally allocated (grants 401 &amp; 402<sup>[116]</sup>) in 1813 to John and James Herbert respectively. John Herbert was a former first-fleet convict evacuated from Norfolk Island in 1813 per "Minstrel". He was a widower accompanied by two children, and was categorized as a 1st class settler<sup>[113]</sup>. James, his only known son, was to marry Ann Cox, the eldest daughter of John Cox and Ann Brooks. Their descendants are believed to have remained on their original land longer than any of the other former Norfolk Islanders. In a paper<sup>[428]</sup>, written almost a century and a half later in 1962, it is stated : "The Herberts still own their property today and, I believe, ... are the only descendants of the original Norfolk islanders to do so."</li> <li>• Plot 36 (50 acres) was originally allocated (grant 406<sup>[116]</sup>) in 1813 to George Eggleston. George Eggleston was not a member of our family, but is noted as the only other former soldier from the detachment of the 102nd regiment on Norfolk Island who, like John Cox, had chosen to be discharged in Apr 1810 and return as a free settler to that island. (He had originally arrived in NSW as a convict having been convicted of grand larceny on 13 Mar 1786 at Maidstone assizes; sentenced to transportation for 7 years<sup>[21]</sup>; ordered on 6 Dec 1786 to be transported to parts beyond the seas<sup>[21]</sup>; transported per "Alexander"<sup>[22]</sup> to NSW; sailed with the first fleet from Portsmouth on 13 May 1787.) After completion of his sentence he enlisted, on 12 Jul 1794, in the NSW Corps<sup>[100]</sup>. He was amongst the number who were compulsorily evacuated from Norfolk Island in 1813 per "Lady Nelson". He had no wife or children, and was categorized as a 2nd class settler<sup>[105]</sup><sup>[113]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
—	<p>River crossings and roads at Norfolk Plains East</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Several crossings of the South Esk river, both by fords and by punts, are shown on the map. But the fords became impassable when river levels were high (perhaps for several months each year); use of the punts was subject to significant charges; and access to either might be restricted by the adjacent landholders. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Following years of unsuccessful requests to the government, construction of a privately sponsored toll bridge commenced in 1835. The sponsors included both Samuel and Joseph Cox, yeomen<sup>[148]</sup>. The bridge was sited near the property (plot 32) of James Herbert, and was ready for use in 1839. It was carried away when the South Esk flooded on Monday 9 Aug 1852<sup>[251]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• The old Pateena road is shown on the map alongside the north-eastern boundaries of original plots 1–20. But that old road was liable to become waterlogged and almost impassable. It is said that waggons often took two days to travel the 12 miles between Longford and Launceston, and that they were sometimes abandoned for days in the grip of the mud<sup>[423]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A new road on drier ground was announced in 1839<sup>[226]</sup>. However the improvement for through traffic left some plots of land isolated from the road, and divided other plots into two, including properties owned by John and Samuel Cox. The announcement began : "Office of Public Works, 2nd January 1839. His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor having approved of a line of Road from Longford bridge to Muddy plains near Launceston, the following description thereof is published for general information:- The line commences at the Pile bridge now erecting across the South Esk River near Longford, and proceeds in a northwardly direction along the foot of a small rise through the lands of Messrs. Cox, Hartley, and Nicholson, passing through Mr. Nicholson's garden in the rear of his house at about one chain from the north east angle of the garden, thence but bearing more to the north between a cottage and stock yard on the land of Mr. Samuel Cox, and through the remainder of his estate to the rear of a second homestead. ..." • Part of the new road is said to have been completed in 1840, but part is said to have still been under construction by convicts in 1842<sup>[423]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

	Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land
1813–1848	<p>Plots of land from the original series of allocations at Norfolk Plains East which were acquired either by John Cox himself, or by his children during his lifetime</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Plot 12 (80 acres) : located in 1813 to John Cox, a former soldier, who had been compulsorily evacuated from Norfolk Island per "Lady Nelson" as a 1st class settler<sup>[105][113]</sup>; grant 386<sup>[116]</sup> to John Cox signed by governor Macquarie on 20 Sep 1813; bequeathed<sup>[156]</sup> by John to his youngest son, Charles; inherited by Charles Cox after the death of his father, John, during the night of 6–7 Dec 1848; auctioned<sup>[255]</sup> (after Charles had died unmarried on 4 Nov 1853) on 1 Mar 1854; sold<sup>[256]</sup> for what was described as "the enormous sum" of £2,030; said<sup>[426]</sup> to have been purchased by George Cox, second son of Samuel and grandson of John and Ann. The plot was subsequently subsumed into the "Jessiefield" estate (<i>see later section</i>). <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A house on this plot was the home of John Cox and his wife, Ann, for the remainders of their lives. John mentions "my farm of Eighty acres ... upon which I at present reside" in his will<sup>[156]</sup>, dated 16 Nov 1848, just a few weeks before his death there during the night of 6–7 Dec 1848.</li> <li>No record has been found of the farm (or the house) being known by any name, during his lifetime.</li> </ul> </li> <li>Plot 13 (93 acres) : not known to have been located to anyone in 1813; described as an "unappropriated allotment" in grants 386 &amp; 387<sup>[116]</sup> for adjacent plots 12 &amp; 14 signed on 20 Sep 1813; acquired, apparently by purchase, by John Cox between the dates of the musters of 1819<sup>[128]</sup> and 1820<sup>[130]</sup>; understood to have been gifted by John to his son, Samuel [date n.k.]; understood to have been granted to Samuel Cox [date n.k.]; claim<sup>[231]</sup> by Samuel for new grant dated 20 Jul 1840; grant 3299<sup>[149]</sup> to Samuel Cox signed on 15 Jan 1841; availability of deed notified in Jan 1841<sup>[233]</sup>, but it had still not been paid for by Jul 1842<sup>[235]</sup>; bequeathed<sup>[158]</sup> by Samuel to his sixth (<i>actually 8th</i>) son, Francis, and his seventh (<i>actually 9th</i>) son, Alfred James, as tenants in common subject to the life interest of Samuel's wife Mary Ann; said<sup>[426]</sup> to have been acquired from them by their elder brother, George [date n.k.]. The plot was subsequently subsumed into the "Jessiefield" estate (<i>see later section</i>). <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A house on this plot, beside the old Pateena Road, was the home of Samuel Cox and his family.</li> <li>The house was licensed by Samuel as the "Bird-in-Hand" inn from at least Oct 1834<sup>[223]</sup> until at least Sep 1838<sup>[225]</sup>. (<i>The imminent replacement of the old road by the new road, announced in 1839</i><sup>[226]</sup>, is thought to be why it ceased to trade as an inn.) Samuel mentions "my capital dwelling house land and premises ... containing Ninety three acres" in his will<sup>[158]</sup>, dated 16 Jun 1847. (<i>But by May 1848 he had moved to the "Queen's Arms" in Longford, where he was to remain until his death on 10 Feb 1853.</i>)</li> <li>The house is said<sup>[426]</sup> to have mostly been washed away by the extreme floods of Apr 1929.</li> </ul> </li> <li>Plot 14 (50 acres) : located in 1813 to Neil (or Neal) Kerrigan (or Harrigan or Herrigan or Callaghan), a former convict from Ireland<sup>[109][110]</sup>, who had been compulsorily evacuated from Norfolk Island in 1813 per "Minstrel" as a 2nd class settler<sup>[113]</sup>; grant 387<sup>[116]</sup> to Neil Kerrigan signed on 20 Sep 1813; acquired<sup>[158]</sup> by Samuel Cox [date n.k.]; recorded<sup>[227]</sup> as having since been granted to Samuel Cox [date n.k.]; bequeathed<sup>[158]</sup> by Samuel to his fifth (<i>actually 6th</i>) son, Philip; said<sup>[426]</sup> to have been acquired from Philip by his elder brother, George [date n.k.]. The plot was subsequently subsumed into the "Jessiefield" estate (<i>see later section</i>).</li> <li>Plot 15 (51 acres, 1r.) : located in 1813 to John Davies (or Davis), a former convict<sup>[109][110]</sup>, who had been compulsorily evacuated from Norfolk Island in 1813 per "Minstrel" as a 1st class settler<sup>[113]</sup>; grant 388<sup>[116]</sup> to John Davies signed on 20 Sep 1813; acquired and/or claimed by John Moore, C.B.Hardwicke, Robert Beams<sup>[227]</sup>, Thomas Smith (followed by his widow), Edward Beams, and Richard James<sup>[228]</sup>; conflicting claim dated 27 Feb 1840 by John Smith and Henry Jennings<sup>[229]</sup>; acquired by Samuel Cox [date n.k.]; claim<sup>[234]</sup> dated 3 Jun 1842 by Samuel Cox with the consent of the previous claimants; grant 3290<sup>[149]</sup> to Samuel Cox signed on 1 Jun 1843; availability of deed, subject to payment of fee, notified in Jun 1843<sup>[237]</sup>; bequeathed<sup>[158]</sup> by Samuel to his fourth son, William; said<sup>[426]</sup> to have been acquired from William by his elder brother, George [date n.k.]. The plot was subsequently subsumed into the "Jessiefield" estate (<i>see later section</i>).</li> <li>Plot 18 (75 acres) : located [date n.k.] to Richard White, a former convict<sup>[109][110]</sup> who is said<sup>[443]</sup> to have been a member of the final clean-up party on Norfolk Island from which he had departed per "Kangaroo" in 1814 (<i>which would explain why his grant was not contemporary with those of the other evacuees in 1813</i>); grant 552<sup>[116]</sup> to Richard White signed on 22 Jun 1818; acquired<sup>[158]</sup> by Samuel Cox [date n.k.]; occupied<sup>[158]</sup> by a David Walters as tenant; bequeathed<sup>[158]</sup> by Samuel to his eldest son, John; said<sup>[426]</sup> to have been acquired from John by his elder brother, George [date n.k.]; recorded<sup>[258]</sup> on 1 Apr 1867 as "now occupied by or belonging to Henry Reading"; claim<sup>[259]</sup> dated 30 Sep 1867 by Henry Reading; grant 12839<sup>[149]</sup> to Henry Reading signed on 2 Dec 1867.</li> <li>Plot 19 (31 acres, 2r.) : located [date n.k.] to a John White, who had been compulsorily evacuated from Norfolk Island in 1813 per "Minstrel"<sup>[113]</sup>; grant 553<sup>[116]</sup> to John White signed on 22 Jun 1818; acquired by Richard Naylor<sup>[258]</sup> [date n.k.]; purchased by John Cox between the dates of the musters of 1819<sup>[128]</sup> and 1820<sup>[130]</sup>; recorded<sup>[241]</sup> on 30 Mar 1847 as "now occupied by or belonging to Samuel Cox"; bequeathed<sup>[156]</sup> by John to his fourth son, Joseph; said<sup>[458]</sup> to have been sold by Joseph to C.Reid in 1849; acquired by Charles Reid<sup>[258]</sup> [date n.k.], acquired by W.H.King<sup>[258]</sup> [date n.k.], Thomas Scott<sup>[258]</sup> [date n.k.], James Scott<sup>[258]</sup> [date n.k.], George Scott<sup>[258]</sup> [date n.k.], — Campbell<sup>[258]</sup> [date n.k.] and John Crookes<sup>[258]</sup> [date n.k.]; claim<sup>[258]</sup> dated 1 Apr 1867 by Alexander Clerke; grant 12593<sup>[149]</sup> to Alexander Clerke signed on 17 Jun 1867.</li> <li>Plot 20 (35 acres) : located [date n.k.] to a Henry Clayton, who had been compulsorily evacuated from Norfolk Island in 1813 per "Minstrel"<sup>[113]</sup>; grant 554<sup>[116]</sup> to Henry Clayton signed on 22 Jun 1818; acquired by John White [date n.k.]; purchased by John Cox between the dates of the musters of 1819<sup>[128]</sup> and 1820<sup>[130]</sup>; conflicting claims in 1840<sup>[229][230]</sup> and 1843<sup>[236][238]</sup> by John Armstrong and John Cox; grant 3926<sup>[149]</sup> to John Cox signed on 8 Aug 1844; availability of deed, subject to payment of the fee, notified in Aug 1844<sup>[239]</sup> and again in Dec 1844<sup>[240]</sup>; bequeathed<sup>[156]</sup> by John to his grand-daughter, Ann Hall (the married eldest daughter of his son, Joseph).</li> </ul>

Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land	
1823 to 1848	<p>Plots of land from later allocations at Norfolk Plains East which were acquired by children of John Cox during his lifetime</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Plot H (62 acres) : located <sup>[158][426]</sup> to Samuel Cox on 18 Apr 1825; claim <sup>[232]</sup> by Samuel for new grant dated 20 Jul 1840; grant 3300 <sup>[149]</sup> to Samuel Cox signed on 15 Jan 1841; availability of deed notified in Jan 1841 <sup>[233]</sup>, but it had still not been paid for by Jul 1842 <sup>[235]</sup>; bequeathed <sup>[158]</sup> by Samuel to his second son, George; inherited by George Cox after the death of his father, Samuel, on 10 Feb 1853. The plot was subsequently to include the homestead of the "Jessiefield" estate (<i>see later section</i>).</li> <li>Plot J (60 acres) : grant <sup>[116]</sup> to a Thomas Jordan signed on 30 Jun 1823; acquired <sup>[158]</sup> by Samuel Cox <b>[date n.k.]</b>; bequeathed <sup>[158]</sup> by Samuel to his third son, also named Samuel; said <sup>[426]</sup> to have been acquired from Samuel (junior) by his elder brother, George <b>[date n.k.]</b>. The plot was subsequently subsumed into the "Jessiefield" estate (<i>see later section</i>).</li> <li>Plot P (60 acres) : grant <sup>[116]</sup> to Samuel Cox signed on 30 Jun 1823; recorded <sup>[241]</sup> on 30 Mar 1847 as "now occupied by or belonging to Joseph Solomon"; assumed to have been disposed of by Samuel no later than 16 Jun 1847 (since it was not mentioned in his will <sup>[158]</sup>).</li> <li>Plot Q (60 acres, 1r., 20p.) : grant <sup>[116]</sup> to Joseph Cox signed on 30 Jun 1823; shown on the map <sup>[308]</sup> of 1837 under the name of S.Cox (<i>implying a transfer, which has not been traced, from Joseph to Samuel</i>); recorded in claim <sup>[241]</sup> dated 30 Mar 1847 as having been sold <b>[date n.k.]</b> to W. Field and Joseph Stanley; grant 4568 <sup>[149]</sup> to Joseph Stanley signed on 28 Jun 1847.</li> </ul>
1853 to 1926	<p>The "Jessie Field" (or "Jessiefield") estate at Norfolk Plains East</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>During their first forty years at Norfolk Plains East, from 1813 to 1853, two generations of the Cox family had acquired various plots of land. From the first generation, John Cox had passed plots to his sons Samuel, Joseph and Charles. And from the second generation, Samuel Cox had bequeathed plots to his sons John, George, Samuel, William, Philip, Francis and Alfred James.</li> <li>Between 1853 and 18?? George Cox, of the third generation, acquired six of those plots and consolidated them into a single estate. At some stage the estate acquired the name "Jessie Field" (or "Jessiefield"). <b>It is not known when, or in respect of which or how many plot(s), either version of the name was first used.</b> (<i>The earliest records which have been seen of each version are in newspapers <sup>[261][262]</sup> dated 13 Nov 1879.</i>) The six contiguous plots were : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Plot H (62 acres) : inherited by George after the death of his father, Samuel, on 10 Feb 1853. (The plot had originally been located to Samuel Cox in 1825.) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A house on this plot, beside the new Pateena Road, was the home of George Cox and his family. <b>It is not known when the house, was built. In particular, it is not known whether it was built during the ownership of the plot by Samuel (from 1825 to 1853) or by George (from 1853).</b></li> <li>The house was licensed by George as the "Tasmanian" hotel / inn from, at least, the beginning of 1857 <sup>[257]</sup>. However traffic on the road reduced after the opening of railways in the 1870s, and the inn became unprofitable <sup>[264]</sup>. The licence was not renewed by George after 31 Dec 1882 <sup>[263]</sup>.</li> <li>The house remains today, known as "Jessiefield" (<i>one word</i>), at 678 Pateena Road. It is permanently registered on the Tasmanian Heritage Register <sup>[468]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>Plot 12 (80–100 acres) : acquired by George on 1 Mar 1854 for £2,030 at auction. (The plot had originally been located to John Cox in 1813, and was his home until his death in 1848. It was then the home of Charles Cox until his death in 1853, when it was auctioned by his executors.) It is said to have been known locally, until well into the 20th century, as "Charlie's Paddock" <sup>[426]</sup>.</li> <li>Plot 13 (93 acres) : <b>date and details of acquisition by George not yet ascertained.</b> (The plot had been the home of Samuel Cox until 1847, and was owned by him until his death in 1853. Samuel had bequeathed it to his sixth (<i>actually 8th</i>) son, Francis, and his seventh (<i>actually 9th</i>) son, Alfred James, as tenants in common subject to the life interest of Samuel's wife Mary Ann <sup>[158]</sup>.)</li> <li>Plot 14 (50 acres) : <b>date and details of acquisition by George not yet ascertained.</b> (The plot had been bequeathed by Samuel Cox to his fifth (<i>actually 6th</i>) son, Philip <sup>[158]</sup>.) It is said to have been known locally, until well into the 20th century, as "Philip's Paddock" <sup>[426]</sup>.</li> <li>Plot 15 (51 acres, 1r.) : <b>date and details of acquisition by George not yet ascertained.</b> (The plot had been bequeathed by Samuel Cox to his fourth son, William <sup>[158]</sup>.) It is said to have been known locally, until well into the 20th century, as "William's Paddock" <sup>[426]</sup>.</li> <li>Plot J (60 acres) : <b>date and details of acquisition by George not yet ascertained.</b> (The plot had been bequeathed by Samuel Cox to his third son, also named Samuel <sup>[158]</sup>.)</li> </ul> <p>A separate sheep run of 387 acres was also associated with the estate. <b>The whereabouts of that sheep run, and details of its acquisition by George, have not yet been ascertained.</b></p> <li>George Cox died on 29 Jun 1899. The terms of his will <sup>[163]</sup>, dated 19 Feb 1898, required the estate to be sold by public auction "in the month of March next after the death of my said wife". The sale was to be in two lots : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"Jessie Field" proper, and a shearing paddock, amounting to 412 acres in one lot</li> <li>"The Sheep Run" amounting to 387 acres in another lot</li> </ul> <p>The auction duly took place on 4 Mar 1903 <sup>[265]</sup> :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Lot 1 had been advertised as consisting of 411 acres 1 rood 35 perches of rich agricultural land, on the road to Longford; abundantly watered by a frontage of about a mile to the South Esk; with a comfortable two-storeyed brick house; also a comfortable cottage and buildings near the river.</li> <li>Lot 2 had been advertised as consisting of 387 acres 3 roods 1 perch of land on the Longford road; suitable for either agriculture or grazing.</li> </ul> <p>Both lots were purchased <sup>[266]</sup> by Ernest Lawson Cox; the second son of George Cox, and the only son by his second wife, Elizabeth Lawson.</p> <li>Ernest Lawson Cox died without issue on 21 Feb 1926. On 9 Apr 1926 (113 years after plot 12 had originally been located and granted to John Cox) the "Jessiefield" estate was sold at auction for £9,000 <sup>[267][268]</sup>.</li> </li></li></ul>

Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land	
1847 to 1848	<p>Properties at Norfolk Plains East which were acquired by grand-children of John Cox during his lifetime</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"Ravensworth" : a property formed from plots 16 &amp; 17 : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Plot 16 (50 acres) : located in 1813 to John Knowland, a former first-fleet convict<sup>[109][110]</sup>, who had been compulsorily evacuated from Norfolk Island in 1813 per "Minstrel" as a free settler<sup>[113]</sup>; grant 389<sup>[116]</sup> to John Knowland signed on 20 Sep 1813; acquired by a free settler, John Charles Nicholson [date n.k.]; recorded<sup>[1227]</sup> as having been granted to John Charles Nicholson [date n.k.].</li> <li>Plot 17 (50 acres) : located in 1813 to Thomas Sellick, a former third-fleet convict<sup>[109][110]</sup>, who had been compulsorily evacuated from Norfolk Island in 1813 per "Minstrel" as a free settler<sup>[113]</sup>; grant 390<sup>[116]</sup> to Thomas Sellick signed on 20 Sep 1813. acquired by a free settler, John Charles Nicholson, [date n.k.].</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p><b>It is not known when, or in respect of which or how many plot(s), the name "Ravensworth" was first used.</b>  <i>(The earliest record of the name, which is currently known, is associated with J.C.Nicholson in 1837 .  And in 1840 it is described as "above 50 acres", implying that it then comprised just one of the plots .)</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The house on plot 16 remains today; known as "Ravensworth", at 812 Pateena Road.  It is permanently registered on the Tasmanian Heritage Register<sup>[468]</sup>.</li> </ul> <p>The combined property was acquired by a free settler, Alexander Clerke, c.1840–41. Clerke advertised the property for sale in Oct 1847 . It was acquired by John Cox, eldest son of Samuel and grandson of John &amp; Ann. John Cox put the property up for auction under the name "Ravensdale" in May 1862 . It was bought in , but is understood to have subsequently been acquired by a John Hopwood , then a Thomas Hortle<sup>[259]</sup>.</p>
11 Mar 1837	<p>Death and burial of Ann Cox (née Brooks)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The evidence for the date of Ann's death is the inscription on her headstone<sup>[144]</sup>.  That appears as :</li> </ul> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px auto; width: fit-content;"> <p style="text-align: center;">ANN COX.  Who departed this Life, the  11<sup>th</sup> March 1837 Æ 62 Years  Here lies a good Wife,  And a Mother kind,  Pitied, and loved,  By those she,s left behind;  For fourteen Years,  A Cripple she survived,  Ten of which Years,  was bed ridden e,re she died.</p> </div> <p><i>(The use of commas in place of apostrophes appears to be an idiosyncrasy of the inscriber.)</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The headstone stands in the burial ground beside the parish church at Longford <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In 1837 the burial ground would, presumably, have been known by the name of the first church <i>(which some derived works state was dedicated to St. Augustine )</i>.</li> <li>That church was superseded by a second church, Christ Church, which opened in 1844.  The burial ground is now known as the Christ Church Pioneer Cemetery.</li> </ul> </li> <li>The evidence for the date of Ann's burial is the register of burials in the parish of Longford<sup>[143]</sup>.  That includes an entry for the burial of Ann Cox of Longford on 11 Mar 1837 aged 62</li> <li>The cause and precise nature of Ann's disability have not been determined.</li> <li><i>The inscription on the headstone, and the entry in the register of burials, show the same date for Ann's death and for her burial. That is, of course, possible. But it is thought probable that one of the sources is incorrect.</i> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><i>In particular, it is noted that the entries in the burial register are not all in strict chronological order; and entries for burials performed by different ministers appear in the same handwriting. It seems clear that the register was not completed entry-by-entry on the dates of the individual burials. It appears to have been compiled retrospectively, perhaps with transcription errors, from some earlier records.</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul>
4 Jan 1842	<p>John Cox was recorded in the census<sup>[153]</sup> of Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He was recorded as a householder in the parish of Perth in the district of Norfolk Plains East, together with five unnamed persons normally resident at the same address.</li> <li>The age, sex, marital status and place of birth of the eldest person corresponds to John.</li> <li>The return also indicates the presence of five agricultural workers.</li> <li>All were recorded as Church of England.</li> </ul>

Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land	
16 Nov 1848	<p>John Cox executed his will <sup>[156]</sup> at Norfolk Plains East</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He described himself as a farmer, of Norfolk Plains East</li> <li>• John made bequests to five people : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "... unto my son Joseph Cox my Farm situate near the Bridge at Norfolk Plains aforesaid originally granted to John White ..."</li> <li>• "... unto my Grand Daughter Ann the Wife of David Hall my farm adjoining the first herein named Farm situate near the Bridge aforesaid and adjoining the property of Charles Reed ... the said last mentioned Farm having been originally granted to Henry Clayton ..." <i>(Ann was the eldest of Joseph's 15 known children.)</i></li> <li>• "... unto my Son Charles my farm of Eighty acres situate at Norfolk Plains aforesaid and upon which I at present reside ..." and "... the whole of Farming Implements Household furniture Cattle Horses &amp; Stock of every description of which I may be possessed at the time of my decease ..." <i>(The powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup> is presumed to have been amongst the items included in this bequest.)</i></li> <li>• "... unto my Daughter Susannah Coultman the sum of forty Pounds ..."</li> <li>• "... unto my Daughter Mary Hodgetts the sum of Forty Pounds ..."</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Descendants from John who are not mentioned in the will include <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• John Cox (his eldest son, and eldest child), or any descendants <i>(No record of John has been confirmed after he left Norfolk Island by Mar 1805.)</i></li> <li>• Ann Herbert (his eldest daughter, and 2nd child), or any of her descendants <i>(Ann had herself already died; but she had descendants who were still alive.)</i></li> <li>• Samuel Cox (his 3rd son and 4th child), or any of his descendants <i>(However Samuel had been gifted land many years earlier.)</i></li> <li>• George Cox (his 5th son, and 8th child), or any descendants <i>(No record of George has been confirmed after he was charged with wilful murder in Aug 1832.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• John appointed as his executors : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Mr. John Pooler of Longford</li> <li>• Mr. John Cooper of the same place</li> </ul> </li> <li>• There are no legal phrases suggesting that the will had had to be read to John, or explained to him. And he was able to sign the will with his name. <i>(So it seems that during the period since his marriage in 1819, when he had made an "X" mark in the register, John had acquired some degree of literacy. This gives credence to the identification of John as the most likely person to have carved the powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup> and, if so, sets bounds on the range of years within which it could have been carved.)</i></li> </ul>
6-7 Dec 1848	<p>John Cox died at Norfolk Plains East</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A local newspaper <sup>[247]</sup> included the following : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Sudden Death.</i> — Mr. John Cox died suddenly on Thursday, at the age of 85. Deceased had not been in bed for thirty nights, and was found dead in his chair on Thursday morning by his servant. Mr. Cox was one of the oldest inhabitants on this side the Island.</p> </div> </li> <li>• The civil registration <sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Longford include an entry for the death on 6 Dec 1848 of John Cox; Male; Age 85; Farmer; died of natural causes. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The informant, on 6 Dec 1848, was another John Cox; a Wheelwright of Norfolk Plains East. <i>(He is understood to be John's grandson, the eldest son of Samuel Cox.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• <b>The report in the newspaper that John's body was found on the morning of Thursday (7 Dec) is inconsistent with a date of 6 Dec for registration of the death. One or both of those dates must be incorrect.</b></li> <li>• <b>The age of 85 shown in the local newspaper, and in the civil registration, is inconsistent with the date of John's birth as inscribed on the powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup>.</b> <i>(If John had been born on 11 Jan 1765, then his age on the night of 6-7 Dec 1848 would have been 83. A plausible explanation might be that his grandson was simply making a guess, when he registered the death.)</i></li> </ul>
9 Dec 1848	<p>John Cox was buried in Christ Church Cemetery, Longford <sup>[143]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The inscription on his headstone <sup>[144]</sup> appears as : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p style="text-align: center;">Sacred TO THE MEMORY OF JOHN COX who departed this Life December 7<sup>th</sup> 1848 AGED 84 YEARS</p> </div> </li> <li>• The date of death shown on this inscription is one day later than that recorded in the civil registration. <i>(But, if all that was known was that he had died during the night of 6-7 Dec, then either date might be correct.)</i></li> <li>• <b>The age of 84 shown on the headstone is inconsistent with the age reported in the newspaper; with the age recorded on the civil registration of death; and with the date of birth which is inscribed on the powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup>.</b> <i>(If John had been born on 11 Jan 1765, then his age on the night of 6-7 Dec 1848 would have been 83.)</i></li> <li>• The inscription to John is followed by an inscription to his son, Charles</li> </ul>

Norfolk Plains, Van Diemen's Land	
29 Jan 1849	<p>The will of John Cox was proved <sup>[156]</sup> in the Supreme Court of Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• He is described as a farmer, deceased, late of Norfolk Plains East</li><li>• His executors were those named in the will : John Pooler of Longford, gentleman, and John Cooper of Longford, landholder</li><li>• The value of his goods, chattels etc in VDL is said to have not exceeded £100.</li><li>• The registered probate copy of his will bears the footnote : "Deceased died 9 December 1848" <b>That date is inconsistent with the newspaper report and with the civil registration, and is clearly incorrect.</b> <i>(The reason for the error is not known.)</i></li></ul>



Appendix A1	John : the first of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
—	<p>No further trace of John has been confirmed</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b>It has been suggested that he might have immediately enlisted as a drummer boy in the NSW Corps.</b> <i>That suggestion cannot be dismissed solely on the grounds of his age, since instances are recorded of boys who were enlisted at even younger ages. However no records for a drummer boy named either John Brooks or John Cox have been found in the pay lists<sup>[78]</sup> of the NSW Corps for 1805.</i></li> <li>• <b>Some derived works suggest that he might be the John Cox who enlisted as a drummer boy in the 2nd company, 102nd regiment on 30 Jan 1810; then sailed on 12 May 1810 with the regiment for England<sup>[78]</sup>.</b> <i>That suggestion can be refuted. The soldiers' service documents<sup>[155]</sup> for that John Cox show that he was aged 12 years and 5 months when recruited. And the entry for him in the description and succession books<sup>[100]</sup> of the 102nd regiment records, more specifically, that he had been born on 12 Aug 1797.</i> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Some secondary sources<sup>[442][452]</sup> plausibly suggest that that John Cox might have been the son of a sergeant James Cox of the 102nd regiment. <i>(If the difference of four days is attributed to clerical error then the birth could correspond to an entry for a John Cox, son of James and Mary Cox, born on 16 Aug 1797 and baptized on 10 Sep 1797, which is understood to appear in the church registers of Sydney.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• <b>Some derived works suggest that he might be either</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b>the John Brooks who served as a private in the 6th company of the 1st battalion of the 73rd regiment, or</b></li> <li>• <b>the John Cox who served as a private in the 10th company of the 1st battalion of the 73rd regiment.</b></li> </ul> <i>Both suggestions are rejected for identical reasons. The pay lists<sup>[103]</sup> of the 73rd regiment record that that John Brooks and that John Cox were each amongst a number of men who had volunteered from the Staffordshire Militia on 4 Apr 1809. They were each on the payroll of the 1st battalion of the 73rd regiment with effect from 18 Apr 1809. They were each at Colwell Barracks, near Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, before the battalion set sail for NSW. And they each arrived at NSW with the 73rd regiment in Dec 1809.</i> </li> <li>• <b>It has been suggested that John might have sailed with his father on the whaler "Diana" in 1810.</b></li> <li>• Notices in the Sydney Gazette on 15 &amp; 22 Sep 1810 record that a John Cox was then shortly due to leave the colony on "Diana"<sup>[207]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Since "our" John Cox (senior) did sail from Sydney to Norfolk Island per "Diana", it is easy to assume, and it commonly is assumed, that those notices refer to him. But that assumption is not beyond question.</li> <li>• An alternative possibility is that the notices might have referred to the eldest son, John Cox (junior) : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He had returned to Sydney in 1805<sup>[88]</sup>.</li> <li>• 15 Sep 1810 would have been his 16th birthday — when he might have been considered an adult.</li> <li>• He would have been entitled to leave the colony to seek his fortune elsewhere.</li> <li>• His departure would explain why no further trace of him has been found within the colony.</li> <li>• All other adults named John Cox who have currently been identified as having arrived at, or having been born in, NSW by 1810 can be excluded, since they are otherwise accounted for.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <i>However no contemporary evidence has yet been found to confirm or refute this identification.</i> </li> <li>• The shipping returns for Port Jackson show the whaler "Diana" being cleared for departure on 15 Sep 1810, bound for "The Fishery" — ie to go whaling<sup>[398]</sup>.</li> <li>• A letter, dated 18 Sep 1810, from the colonial secretary and clearly written before the departure of "Diana", states that her captain had agreed to land slops (basic clothing) at Norfolk Island<sup>[106]</sup>.</li> <li>• Governor Macquarie recorded the departure of "Diana" on a fishing voyage on 23 Sep 1810. She was to touch at Norfolk Island with a letter for the commandant, lieutenant Crane, and clothing stores for the settlement<sup>[298]</sup>.</li> <li>• <b>The dates when "Diana" called at Norfolk Island, are uncertain.</b> A general return of inhabitants of Norfolk Island, dated 8 Dec 1810, includes, under "Free Men not Victualled" : John Cox; Labourer; Arrived from P.Jackson p' Diana. <b>Sept' 12<sup>th</sup></b><sup>[105]</sup>. <i>(However that date is inconsistent with the departure of "Diana" from Sydney on 23 Sep 1810. Perhaps there was a clerical error in the month. "Diana" could have reached NI by 12 Oct 1810.)</i></li> <li>• John Cox (senior) was undoubtedly the man who disembarked at Norfolk Island. <b>John Cox (junior) is not known to have disembarked at the island.</b> <i>(So, if he had been aboard "Diana", he might have remained on board for her onward voyage to Britain.)</i></li> <li>• "Diana" subsequently returned via St. Helena and Falmouth to London. She arrived at Gravesend on 29 Sep 1811 . <b>John Cox (junior) is not known to have been on board, or to have disembarked at any of those places.</b></li> <li>• <b>It is not known whether John ever married and/or had children.</b> <i>(But if he did, any such children would represent senior lines of descent to those which are currently known.)</i></li> <li>• John was not mentioned in the will<sup>[156]</sup> of his father, John Cox, dated 16 Nov 1848 and proved 29 Jan 1849. <i>(It seems likely that he had lost contact with his father, or died without issue, before then.)</i></li> <li>• <b>The date and place of John's death are not known.</b></li> <li>• <b>The date and place of John's burial are not known.</b></li> <li>• <b>It is not known whether John made a will. But no grant of administration or probate has been traced.</b></li> </ul>



Appendix A2	Ann : the second of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
Feb 1805 to 31 Aug 1812	<p>Ann was recorded in various general returns and musters of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Feb 1805 : "Children above Two Years on the Stores" : Ann Brooks<sup>[87]</sup>.</li> <li>• 2 Aug 1807 : Children were not identified by name, but only as totals : 2 victualled, and 3 not victualled<sup>[94]</sup>. (The two victualled were Ann and Samuel<sup>[96]</sup>. The three not victualled were Joseph, Susannah and Mary.)</li> <li>• 8 Dec 1810 : "Female Children Victualled" : Ann Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>• Undated (c. May 1811 ?) : "Female Children Victualled" : Anne Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>• Undated (c. Jun 1811 ?) : "Female Children Victualled" : Anne Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>• Undated (c. Jan 1812 ?) : "Female Children Victualled" : Anne Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>• 10 Apr 1812 : "Children Victualled" : Ann Cox<sup>[81]</sup>.</li> <li>• 6 Aug 1812 : said to be shown as : Ann Brooks; 13 years; Born at Port Jackson<sup>[429]</sup>. (This return has not been seen except as a transcript, dated 4 Sep 1962, which contains errors.)</li> <li>• 31 Aug 1812 : "Female Children Victualled" : Ann Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> </ul>
Jan–Mar 1813	<p>Ann accompanied her parents and six of her siblings to Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The family embarked on "Lady Nelson" on 20 Jan 1813<sup>[105]</sup>. She sailed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 1 Mar 1813<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> </ul>
Between May 1814 and Jan 1819	<p>Ann married James Herbert<sup>[124]</sup><sup>[125]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The exact date and location at Port Dalrymple where this civil marriage took place, are not known. The marriage was performed by Thomas Archer Esq.; one of the magistrates at Port Dalrymple. Mr. Archer is referenced in the records of the couple's subsequent re-marriage by the Rev. J. Youl in 1819.</li> <li>• A procedure for civil marriages, similar to that which had existed on Norfolk Island, had been introduced by the commandant at Port Dalrymple in Feb 1813<sup>[417]</sup>.</li> <li>• Thomas Archer had been appointed magistrate at Port Dalrymple in or after May 1814<sup>[415]</sup>.</li> <li>• The Rev. J. Youl subsequently recorded that most of the people whom he married on his first visit to VDL in Dec 1818 – Feb 1819 had already been married by a magistrate<sup>[416]</sup>.</li> </ul>

Appendix A2	Ann : the second of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
21 Jan 1819	<p>Ann re-married James Herbert by licence at Launceston, VDL <sup>[124]</sup><sup>[125]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The exact location at Launceston where the marriage was solemnized is not known. <b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of the marriage as St. John, Launceston.</b> <i>(But construction of that church did not begin until Dec 1824.)</i></li> <li>• James and Ann each made an "X" mark in place of a signature</li> <li>• <i>(This was one of 41 (re-)marriages and 67 baptisms performed by the Rev. J. Youl during his preliminary visit as the first chaplain to northern VDL <sup>[212]</sup>. Another marriage on the same day was that of her own parents : John Cox to Ann Brooks. Baptisms on the same day included those of Ann's three youngest siblings : Mary b.31 Jul 1806 on NI, George b.21 Sep 1809 on NI, and Charles b.19 Apr 1812 on NI; as well as two children which she herself already had with James Herbert : Susannah b.8 Dec 1816 and Ann b.11 Jul 1818.)</i> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• James Herbert was born on 30 May 1795 on Norfolk Island <sup>[69]</sup> He was the son of John Alexander Herbert and Hannah (or Ann) Bolton/Boulton or Moor/Moore <i>(for whom see separate notes below)</i></li> <li>• <b>The date and place of James's baptism, if any, are not known.</b></li> <li>• James was recorded, from 1 Jan 1802 to 31 Dec 1809 inclusive, in the NI victualling books <sup>[84]</sup><sup>[85]</sup><sup>[88]</sup><sup>[89]</sup><sup>[95]</sup><sup>[96]</sup><sup>[98]</sup> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in lists of "Children above Two years of Age" as : James Bolton.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• James was recorded, from Feb 1805 to 31 Aug 1812, in various general returns and musters of NI <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Feb 1805 : "Children above Two Years on the Stores" : James Bolton <sup>[87]</sup>.</li> <li>• 8 Dec 1810 : "Male Children Victualled" : James Herbert <sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>• Undated (c. <i>May 1811 ?</i>) : "Male Children Victualled" : James Herbert <sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>• Undated (c. <i>Jun 1811 ?</i>) : "Male Children Victualled" : James Herbert <sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>• Undated (c. <i>Jan 1812 ?</i>) : "Male Children Victualled" : James Herbert <sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>• 10 Apr 1812 : "Children Victualled" : James Herbert <sup>[81]</sup>.</li> <li>• 6 Aug 1812 : said to be shown as : James Herbert; 17 years; Born at Norfolk <sup>[429]</sup>. <i>(This return has not been seen except as a transcript, dated 4 Sep 1962, which contains errors.)</i></li> <li>• 31 Aug 1812 : "Male Children Victualled" : James Herbert <sup>[105]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• James accompanied his father and sister to VDL. They embarked on "Minstrel" on 18 Feb 1813 <sup>[113]</sup><sup>[443]</sup>. She sailed from Norfolk Island on 18 Feb 1813 <sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 4 Mar 1813 <sup>[208]</sup>.</li> <li>• James was granted 60 acres (plot 32; grant 402 <sup>[116]</sup> dated 20 Sep 1813) at Norfolk Plains. His plot adjoined the 50 acres (plot 31; grant 401 <sup>[116]</sup> dated 20 Sep 1813) occupied by his father. (In 1962, almost a century and a half after their arrival in VDL, a paper <sup>[428]</sup> stated : "The Herberts still own their property today and, I believe, ... are the only descendants of the original Norfolk islanders to do so.")</li> <li>• James was a signatory in 1815 to a petition for the establishment of a criminal court in VDL <sup>[119]</sup>.</li> <li>• James was included in the list of Proprietors of Land and Stock at Port Dalrymple on 9 Dec 1816 <sup>[120]</sup>. He is listed with a grant of 50 acres of land, which was in pasture; and with a wife and 1 child.</li> <li>• James himself was not recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple on 11-15 Oct 1819 <sup>[127]</sup>. However Ann is included in the list of "Wives of Civil Officers, Settlers and Free People" as : Ann Herbert; off stores; Born at Nk.Island.</li> <li>• James and Ann were each recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple on 6-15 Nov 1820 <sup>[129]</sup>. They are included in the lists of "Free Men" and "Free Women" respectively. Each is shown as Born in the Colony; and off stores.</li> <li>• James was included in the list of Proprietors of Land and Stock at Port Dalrymple on 6-15 Nov 1820 <sup>[130]</sup>. He is listed with a grant of 50 acres of land; including 20 of wheat and 30 of pasture; with 2 female horses, and 50 horned cattle (20 male; 30 female). James, his wife, and 2 children were not victualled.</li> <li>• James and Ann were each recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple on 8-17 Oct 1821 <sup>[131]</sup>. They are included in the lists of "Free People" and "Free Women" respectively. Each is shown as born N S Wales; and off stores.</li> <li>• James was included in the list of Proprietors of Land and Stock at Port Dalrymple on 31 Oct-11 Nov 1822 <sup>[133]</sup>. He is listed with a grant of 50 acres of land, of which 40 were in wheat; and with 4 horses and 70 horned cattle.</li> <li>• On 3 Jan 1842 James was recorded, in the census <sup>[152]</sup> of VDL, as a householder in the parish of Longford in Norfolk Plains, together with twelve unnamed persons normally resident at the same address. The age, sex, marital status and place of birth of five persons correspond to James and his four youngest living children. The other eight persons appear to be employees: seven males categorized as agricultural workers, and one male domestic servant. All were recorded as Church of England.</li> <li>• James died on 25 Aug 1858 in the district of Longford, Tasmania. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The civil registration <sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Longford include the entry : 25 Aug 1858; James Herbert; Male; Aged 65 years; Farmer; died of Disease of the heart Cor.Inq.</li> <li>• Some derived works state that James died at his farm at Rocky Hill .</li> </ul> </li> <li>• James is understood to have been buried on 28 Aug 1858 at Christ Church, Longford. <i>(But no evidence has been seen which confirms the date or place of his burial.)</i></li> <li>• <b>The location of his grave is not known.</b></li> <li>• <b>It is not known whether James made a will. But no grant of administration or probate has been traced.</b></li> </ul> </li></ul>

Appendix A2	Ann : the second of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
1816 onwards	<p>Descendants from James Herbert and Ann née Brooks / Cox</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• These are beyond the scope of this chronology, and have not been systematically researched. They are understood to include :               <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Children : 3 sons and 3 daughters</li> <li>• Grand-children : at least 29 are shown in various derived works and family trees</li> <li>• Great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-great-grand-children                   <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• They include David Cooper (<i>the owner of the powder-horn</i>)<sup>[11][455]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> </ul>
Aug 1827	<p>Ann died at Norfolk Plains, VDL</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b>The exact date is not known.</b></li> <li>• It is presumed that, as a married woman, Ann had not made a will. And no grant of administration or probate has been traced.</li> </ul>
31 Aug 1827	<p>Ann was buried in the parish of St. John, Launceston<sup>[311]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In the register her surname appears as Harberd</li> <li>• <b>The burial ground in which she was interred, has not been positively identified.</b> (Some derived works state that it was the Goderich Street, later Cypress Street, burial ground off the Elphin Road in Launceston. But a burial at Norfolk Plains would seem more likely.)</li> </ul>
16 Nov 1848	<p>Ann was not mentioned in the will<sup>[156]</sup> of her father, John Cox, dated 16 Nov 1848 and proved 29 Jan 1849</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• (She herself had predeceased him; but she had descendants who were still alive)</li> </ul>

Appendix A2	Ann : the second of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
—	<p>The parents of James Herbert (husband of Ann Cox)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• John Herbert : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• b. <b>[date and place unknown]</b>; <b>some derived works state 26 Apr 1767 in Long Lane, Holborn</b> (<i>which seems unlikely since that date is the same as is recorded for his baptism at which his parents' address is recorded as Shoe Lane</i>); bap. 26 Apr 1767 as John Alexander Herbert at St. Andrew, Holborn<sup>[6]</sup> (<i>the second Christian name, Alexander, has not been found in any subsequent record</i>); indicted for feloniously stealing a silk handkerchief valued at 1s from a man in Smithfield; described by the plaintiff as a "boy"; a witness had observed him, with some others, attempting to pick gentlemens' pockets; convicted of felony at the 21 Apr 1784 session at the Old Bailey; sentenced to transportation for 7 years<sup>[271]</sup>; said to have been held on the hulk "Censor" in the Thames; ordered on 6 Dec 1786 to be transported to America<sup>[21]</sup>.</li> <li>• transported to NSW per "Scarborough"<sup>[22][23]</sup>; sailed with the first fleet from Portsmouth on 13 May 1787; anchored Botany Bay 19 Jan 1788; relocated to Port Jackson 26 Jan 1788.</li> <li>• departed Sydney Cove 5 Mar 1790 on HMS "Sirius"; arrived Norfolk Island 13 Mar 1790<sup>[69]</sup>; (<i>The records of that journey and arrival show the forename Thomas, which is attributed to clerical error.</i>) farmed 12 acres on NI; recorded from 1 Jan 1802 to 31 Mar 1810 inclusive in the NI victualling books<sup>[84][85][88][89][95][96][98][105]</sup> in lists of "Settlers", and initially identified as a constable; recorded, from Feb 1805 to 31 Aug 1812, in various general returns and musters of NI<sup>[81][87][105][109][429]</sup>, initially in a list of "Settlers from Convicts on the Stores" and later in lists of "Free Men Victualled", and identified as a constable.</li> <li>• embarked on "Minstrel" 18 Feb 1813 as a 1st class settler<sup>[113][443]</sup>; sailed from NI 18 Feb 1813<sup>[208]</sup>; arrived Port Dalrymple 4 Mar 1813<sup>[208]</sup>; granted 50 acres (plot 31; grant 401<sup>[116]</sup> dated 20 Sep 1813) at Norfolk Plains; signatory in 1815 to a petition for the establishment of a criminal court in VDL<sup>[119]</sup>; recorded from Dec 1816 to Nov 1822 in various musters and lists of proprietors of land and stock at Port Dalrymple<sup>[120][127][128][129][130][131][133]</sup>; established property known as "Rocky Hill"; d. <b>shown in some derived works as 19 Nov 1846 Hope Inn, Westbury, VDL; bur. 23 Nov 1846 in St. Andrew's Cemetery, Westbury.</b> (<i>But the civil records of death in the district of Longford<sup>[147]</sup> show the name of the person who died on 19 Nov as James Herbert, and his age as 83. The latter implies a birth between 1762–1763, which seems unlikely, being at variance with the description of John at his trial as a "boy", and also significantly earlier than his baptism. So is this death correctly attributed to John? No evidence has been seen which confirms the date or place of the burial.</i>)</li> </ul> <p style="color: red;">Some derived works confuse "our" John Herbert with the following namesake who was his contemporary in the first fleet, and for a couple of years at Port Jackson :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• John Herbert : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>b. c.1760; convicted of highway robbery on 14 Mar 1785 at Exeter<sup>[22]</sup>; sentenced to death<sup>[16]</sup>; commuted to transportation for 7 years<sup>[22]</sup>; ordered on 6 Dec 1786 to be transported to parts beyond the seas<sup>[21]</sup>; transported per "Charlotte"<sup>[22]</sup> to NSW; sailed with the first fleet from Portsmouth on 13 May 1787; anchored Botany Bay 20 Jan 1788; relocated to Port Jackson 26 Jan 1788; said to have m(1). 2 Apr 1788 at Sydney to Deborah Ellam : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She was convicted of felony on 30 Aug 1784 at Chester; sentenced to transportation for 7 years<sup>[22]</sup>; transported per "Prince of Wales"<sup>[22]</sup> to NSW; sailed with the first fleet from Portsmouth on 13 May 1787; anchored Botany Bay 20 Jan 1788; relocated to Port Jackson 26 Jan 1788; said to have had 6 sons and 1 daughter by John Herbert; said to have d. 3 Jun 1819.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>He is said to have settled and farmed near Prospect Hill, NSW; said to have m(2). 21 Oct 1819 at Parramatta to Ann Dudley :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She was convicted of stealing on 12 Aug 1816 at Warwick assizes<sup>[209]</sup>; sentenced to transportation for 7 years<sup>[121]</sup>; transported per "Friendship"<sup>[121]</sup>; sailed independently from London on 3 Jul 1817; arrived Sydney c.13–18 Jan 1818<sup>[430][434]</sup>; said to have had 1 son by John Herbert.</li> </ul> <p>He is said to have become a shopkeeper at Parramatta; said to have d. 1 Apr 1832. He is said to have more than 4600 descendants, spanning 9 generations.</p> <p style="color: red;">Some derived works confuse "our" John Herbert with the following namesake who was his contemporary for a number of years on Norfolk Island, and later in Van Diemen's Land :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• John Herbert (otherwise William Mugglestone) : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>b. c.1772–73; convicted of assault and felony at the 14 Sep 1791 session at the Old Bailey; sentenced to death<sup>[281]</sup>; commuted (at the 15 Feb 1792 session) to transportation for life<sup>[281]</sup>; transported per "Royal Admiral"<sup>[67]</sup>; sailed independently from Portsmouth in May 1792; arrived Port Jackson 7 Oct 1792<sup>[434]</sup>; said to have stowed away on "Endeavour" in 1795 en route to India, but scuttled at New Zealand; taken to Norfolk Island; arr. NI 16 Jan 1796 per "Fancy" or "Providence"; said to have received a conditional pardon in 1803; recorded from 1 Jan 1802 to 31 Dec 1807 inclusive in the NI victualling books<sup>[84][85][88][89][95][96]</sup> in lists of "Male Convicts" until 30 Jun 1804, then in lists of "Free Men from Sentences expired"; recorded, in Feb 1805, in the general muster of Norfolk Island<sup>[87]</sup>, in a list of "Sentences expired on the Stores", and identified as a baker; departed 26 Dec 1807<sup>[443]</sup> on HMS "Porpoise" for Van Diemen's Land; arrived at the Derwent 17 Jan 1808<sup>[441]</sup>; said to have m. 15 May 1808 at Hobart to Elizabeth Smith/Christmas : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She is said to have been b. 16 Jan 1794 on Norfolk Island.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> <p>He is said to have d. 14 Jul 1821 aged 48 at New Norfolk, VDL.</p> </li> <li>• Hannah (or Ann) Bolton/Boulton or Moor/Moore : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Some records show her forename as the diminutive "Ann".</li> <li>• She is identified as Hannah Bolton al[ia]s Moore in an embarkation list<sup>[36]</sup>, but most records show only one or other variant of her surname.</li> <li>• b./bap. <b>c.1770–71 possibly in Warwicks</b>; convicted of burglary in Aug 1787 at Warwick assizes; sentenced to transportation for 7 years<sup>[167]</sup>; in Warwick Gaol in Apr 1789<sup>[38]</sup>; understood to have been ordered on 15 May 1789 to be transported to Africa<sup>[35]</sup>;</li> <li>• embarked in the Thames, aged 18, on "Lady Juliana"<sup>[36]</sup>; "Lady Juliana" sailed independently from Plymouth 29 Jul 1789; arrived Port Jackson 3 Jun 1790. (<i>More than 30 years after the voyage some reminiscences by the ship's steward were recorded<sup>[301]</sup>. A few words from his narrative appear to have provided the basis for the publication<sup>[434]</sup>, more than a century later, of the opinion that "Lady Juliana was nothing more than a floating brothel". But that seems likely to be an exaggeration.</i>)</li> <li>• departed Port Jackson 1 Aug 1790 on "Surprize" to Norfolk Island; arrived NI 7 Aug 1790<sup>[69]</sup>; m. <b>[date and place unknown]</b>; (<i>If there was a marriage, it would have been at NI; one possibility is that the surgeon on the island, Dr. Jameson, conducted a civil ceremony and that the Rev. Richard Johnson repeated the marriage as one of more than 100 marriages which he is recorded as having solemnized in 3 days during Nov 1791<sup>[66]</sup>; such a sequence would be consistent with arrangements made by the lieutenant-governor of the island, which had no resident clergyman</i>); 6 children with John Herbert their presumed father; d./bur. <b>[date and place not proven]</b> (<i>but it seems probable that she was the Ann Moor who was buried on 4 Sep 1801 in Kingston Cemetery, NI, by the Rev. Henry Fulton<sup>[474]</sup>.</i>)</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li></ul></li></ul>

Appendix A3	Samuel : the third of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
2 Feb 1800	<p>Samuel (twin of William) was born at Sydney, New South Wales</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The date of his birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0; text-align: center;">SAMUEL + COX + BORN + FEBRUAY + TH + 2 + 1800 +</div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A derived work<sup>[472]</sup>, and some family trees on the internet, show the date of his birth as 27 Feb 1800. (Their reasons are not known.)</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
9 Mar 1800	<p>Samuel was baptized at Sydney, New South Wales</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The entry in the register<sup>[65]</sup> appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0; text-align: center;">             Baptisms, At Sydney New South Wales.              1800              March 9<sup>th</sup> Samuel Brooks, son of John Cox &amp; Ann              Brooks, born February 2<sup>d</sup> 1800           </div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The baptism is assumed to have been conducted by the Rev. Richard Johnson. It may have taken place in a newly built storehouse which the governor made available for Johnson to use after his "wattle and daub" structure had burned down on 1 Oct 1798<sup>[355]</sup>.</li> <li>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of his baptism as St. Philip, Sydney. (The records of the Rev. Johnson have since been deposited with those of St. Philip. But that parish was not defined until 23 Jul 1802<sup>[380]</sup>; and its church was not consecrated until Christmas Day 1810<sup>[356]</sup>.)</li> <li>Some family trees on the internet show his forenames as Samuel Bowthorpe. (They are mistaken. The only Christian name in the record of his baptism is Samuel. No primary / contemporary source has been identified showing any other forename. The only known association of the name "Bowthorpe" with the Cox family is that it was the name of an estate in Tasmania which was purchased in 1879 by Samuel's second son, George<sup>[261][262]</sup>.)</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
Jun–Jul 1800	<p>Samuel accompanied his parents and his two surviving siblings to Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The family embarked on the barque "Hunter", which sailed from Sydney c. 27<sup>[374]</sup> or 29<sup>[292]</sup> Jun 1800. "Hunter" arrived at the island on or before 13 Jul 1800<sup>[75]</sup>. The family disembarked on or before 15 Jul 1800<sup>[82]</sup>.</li> </ul>
1 Jan 1802 to 31 Mar 1810 inclusive	<p>Samuel was recorded in the NI victualling books<sup>[84][85][88][89][95][96][98][105]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "Children under Two years of Age" until 29 Jan 1802 then in lists of "Children above Two years of Age" as : Samuel Brooks.</li> </ul>
Feb 1805 to 31 Aug 1812	<p>Samuel was recorded in various general returns and musters of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Feb 1805 : "Children above Two Years on the Stores" : SamlBrooks<sup>[87]</sup>.</li> <li>2 Aug 1807 : Children were not identified by name, but only as totals : 2 victualled, and 3 not victualled<sup>[94]</sup>. (The two victualled were Ann and Samuel<sup>[96]</sup>. The three not victualled were Joseph, Susannah and Mary.)</li> <li>8 Dec 1810 : "Male Children Victualled" : Samuel Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. May 1811 ?) : "Male Children Victualled" : Samuel Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. Jun 1811 ?) : "Male Children Victualled" : Samuel Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. Jan 1812 ?) : "Male Children Victualled" : Samuel Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>10 Apr 1812 : "Children Victualled" : Samuel Cox<sup>[81]</sup>.</li> <li>6 Aug 1812 : said to be shown as : Samuel Brooks; 11 years; Born at Port Jackson<sup>[429]</sup>. (This return has not been seen except as a transcript, dated 4 Sep 1962, which contains errors.)</li> <li>31 Aug 1812 : "Male Children Victualled" : Samuel Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> </ul>
Jan–Mar 1813	<p>Samuel accompanied his parents and six of his siblings to Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The family embarked on "Lady Nelson" on 20 Jan 1813<sup>[105]</sup>. She sailed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 1 Mar 1813<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> </ul>
11–15 Oct 1819	<p>Samuel was recorded in the muster at Port Dalrymple</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>His name seems to have been omitted from the general muster<sup>[127]</sup></li> <li>However he is included in the list of Proprietors of Land and Stock<sup>[128]</sup>. His entry in the table shows :           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>7 acres of land; stated to be a gift by his father; all growing wheat</li> <li>2 horses (1 male &amp; 1 female); 13 cattle (7 male &amp; 6 female)</li> <li>He was not victualled, and was the sole occupant of the plot.</li> </ul>           (The exact whereabouts of that small plot is uncertain. It must, presumably, have been a portion of the original plot 12 which been granted to John Cox in 1813, and which was supposed to have measured 80 acres. However this list of proprietors of land records that John himself was still occupying 80 acres. Whether the discrepancy is attributable to clerical error, or to inaccurate surveying, has yet to be determined.)         </li> </ul>
8–17 Oct 1821	<p>Samuel was recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the general muster<sup>[131]</sup>, in the list of "Free People", as : Saml. Cox; born N S Wales; off stores.</li> </ul>

Appendix A3	Samuel : the third of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
6 Aug 1822	<p>Samuel married Mary Ann Lucas after banns at Launceston<sup>[132]</sup><sup>[310]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The exact location at Launceston where the marriage was solemnized is not known. But in Apr 1820, when Youl gave evidence to an official enquiry, it was recorded<sup>[416]</sup> that he was by then using a small building, which had previously been a blacksmith's shop, in Launceston. <b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of the marriage as St. John, Launceston.</b> <i>(But construction of that church did not begin until Dec 1824.)</i></li> <li>• Samuel made an "X" mark in place of a signature <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Mary Ann was born on 23 Dec 1805 at Sydney<sup>[117]</sup> daughter of Nathaniel Lucas and Olive (née Gaskins or Gascoigne?) <i>(for whom see separate notes below)</i></li> <li>• Mary Ann was baptized on 25 Dec 1813 in the district of Sydney<sup>[117]</sup></li> <li>• Mary Ann moved from NSW to VDL with her family per the schooner "John Palmer"<sup>[134]</sup> which departed Sydney 3 Oct 1818 and arrived Launceston 27 Oct 1818<sup>[441]</sup>. Family members with whom she moved included her mother Olivia<sup>[211]</sup>; and her brother Nathaniel<sup>[211]</sup>; and are assumed to have also included other siblings James, George, Charles, Sarah &amp; Thomas.</li> <li>• Mary Ann was recorded from Oct 1819 to Oct 1821 in the general musters at Port Dalrymple : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Oct 1819 : "Children of Free People" : Mary Lucas; aged 14; off stores<sup>[127]</sup>.</li> <li>• Nov 1820 : "Children of Free People" : Mary Lucas; aged 15; off stores<sup>[129]</sup>.</li> <li>• Oct 1821 : "Free Women" : M. Ann Lucas; Born N S Wales; off stores<sup>[131]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Mary Ann executed her will<sup>[159]</sup> on 13 Feb 1853 <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She is described as a widow, of Longford</li> <li>• Mary Ann made just one bequest : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• ... all my personal and real Estate whatsoever which I take under the Will of my late husband Samuel Cox unto and to the use of my Daughter Olivia Ambrosine Cox ..." <i>(Olivia Ambrosine had not been included in the will of Samuel Cox, since she had not been born by the date when it was executed. This bequest by Mary Ann, made in the four days by which she outlived Samuel, seems to have been intended to rectify that omission.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• Mary Ann appointed as her executors : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• George Lucas of Longford aforesaid Farmer <i>(George was one of her elder brothers.)</i></li> <li>• Henry Reading of Launceston</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Mary Ann died on 14 Feb 1853 at Longford, VDL. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A local newspaper<sup>[254]</sup> included the following entry under "DEATHS" : "At her residence, Longford, yesterday morning, the 14th instant, (four days after the decease of her husband) Mary Ann, relict of the late Samuel Cox, aged 47 years. The funeral will take place on Wednesday, at 2 p.m., to which friends are respectfully invited."</li> <li>• The civil registration<sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Longford include the entry : 14 Feb 1853; Mary Ann Robinson Cox; Female; Aged 47 years; Licensed Victuallers Wife; died of Inflammation on the Lungs. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The informant, on 14 Feb 1853, was William Cox; son; of Longford.</li> <li>• <b>The additional third forename "Robinson" is assumed to be a clerical error.</b></li> <li>• <b>The description of her as a "wife" should be as a "widow" or "relict".</b></li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• Mary Ann was buried on 16 Feb 1853 at Christ Church, Longford<sup>[143]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The burial record repeats one irregularity from the death record : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• It shows her name as Mary Ann <b>Robinson</b> Cox.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• A bronze memorial plaque<sup>[444]</sup> to Samuel Cox and Mary Ann (Lucas) is understood to have been commissioned in 1975 to replace an earlier headstone and mark the location of their graves .</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Mary Ann's will was proved<sup>[159]</sup> on 13 Dec 1853 in the Supreme Court of VDL <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She is described as a widow, deceased, late of Longford</li> <li>• Her executors were those named in the will : George Lucas of Longford, farmer, and Henry Reading of Launceston, gentleman</li> <li>• The value of her goods, chattels etc in VDL is said to have not exceeded £600.</li> <li>• The registered probate copy of her will bears the footnote : "Deceased died 14<sup>th</sup> February 1853"</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li></ul>
31 Oct 1822 to 11 Nov 1822	<p>Samuel was recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in the list of Proprietors of Land and Stock<sup>[133]</sup>. His entry in the table shows : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 140 acres of land which are shown as having been granted. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 7 acres had previously been recorded as having been held by Samuel, in the listing of land and stock dated 11–15 Oct 1819<sup>[128]</sup>. That was stated to be a gift by his father (ie John Cox). <i>(The exact whereabouts of that small plot is uncertain. It must, presumably, have been a portion of the original plot 12 which been granted to John Cox in 1813.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• Taken together the lands recorded as held by Samuel Cox and by his father, John, are shown as having increased by a total of 113 acres. That may be explained in two parts : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Plot 13 was re-evaluated, and its stated area was increased from 80 to 93 acres.</li> <li>• Several plots were gifted by John to Samuel, at dates which are not precisely known. It is supposed that 100 acres may have been doubly recorded in 1822 : by John Cox as their owner, and by Samuel Cox as their occupier.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• The land included 17 acres of cleared ground; and 17 of wheat.</li> <li>• Stock including 17 horned cattle; and 50 sheep.</li> </ul>

Appendix A3	Samuel : the third of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
1823 onwards	<p>Descendants from Samuel Cox and Mary Ann née Lucas</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• These are beyond the scope of this chronology, and have not been systematically researched. They are understood to include : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Children : 9 sons and 5 daughters <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• They include George Cox; b. 7 Sep 1825 at Norfolk Plains; d. 29 Jun 1899 at Longford. <i>(In 1853 George inherited plot H at Perth from his father. He subsequently acquired plots 12, 13, 14, 15 &amp; J, and consolidated them into a single estate which he eventually extended to ~800 acres. At some stage [date n.k.] the estate became known as "Jessie Field" (or "Jessiefield"). The same name was applied to his house, after its closure as the "Tasmanian" inn on 31 Dec 1882. On 12 Nov 1879 George paid £2,500 at auction<sup>[261][262]</sup> for a separate estate, known as "Bowthorpe", in the adjacent parish of Bredalbane. That estate of 161 acres was later extended by his descendants. Both houses remain, and are permanently registered on the Tasmanian Heritage Register<sup>[468].)</sup></i></li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• Grand-children : at least 47 are shown in various derived works and family trees</li> <li>• Great-grand-children <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• They include William Ellis Cox, CBE, MC; b. 8 Dec 1894 at Launceston; m. 2 May 1929 at Hobart; Justice of the Supreme Court of Tasmania 1961; d. 30 Mar 1970 at Hobart. <i>(His "Honourable Ancestors"<sup>[426]</sup>, dated 1953, is the earliest known history of the family.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• Great-great-grand-children <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• They include William John Ellis Cox, AC, RFD, ED, QC; b. 1 Apr 1936 at Hobart; chief justice of Tasmania 1995–2004; lieutenant-governor of Tasmania 1996–2004; 26th governor of Tasmania 2004–2008.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Great-great-great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-great-great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-great-great-great-grand-children</li> </ul>
1834 to 1838	<p>Samuel held a licence for his farmhouse at Norfolk Plains, as the "Bird-in-Hand" Inn</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He had acquired a licence by at least Oct 1834<sup>[223]</sup></li> <li>• His licence was renewed until at least Sep 1838<sup>[225]</sup></li> </ul>
4 Jan 1842	<p>Samuel was recorded in the census<sup>[154]</sup> of Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He was recorded as a householder in the parish of Perth in Norfolk Plains, together with twelve unnamed persons normally resident at the same address.</li> <li>• The age, sex, marital status and place of birth of eight persons correspond to Samuel and Mary Ann and their six youngest living children.</li> <li>• The return also indicates the presence of two visitors, two agricultural workers, and one domestic servant.</li> <li>• All were recorded as Church of England.</li> </ul>

Appendix A3	Samuel : the third of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
16 Jun 1847	<p>Samuel executed his will<sup>[158]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is described as a farmer, of Norfolk Plains East</li> <li>• Samuel appointed as his trustees : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "my friends Henry Reading of Launceston ... Licensed Victualler"</li> <li>• "and George Lucas of Longford ... Farmer"</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Samuel made the following bequests : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• to his dear wife Mary Ann : "... my Household furniture ..."; also a life interest in "... my capital dwelling house land and premises situate at Norfolk Plains East aforesaid and containing Ninety three acres more or less being an original grant to myself and now in my occupation ..."; also "... all the rest residue and remainder of my real and personal estate ..."</li> <li>• to his eldest son John Cox : "... my Land and Premises situate at Norfolk Plains East near the Bridge and containing Sixty acres or thereabouts and which was originally granted by the Government to Richard White and now in the occupation of David Walters as tenant ..."</li> <li>• to his second son George Cox : "... my other land and premises situate at Norfolk Plains East aforesaid adjoining the land of John Cox the Elder and containing Sixty three acres or thereabouts and which was a Grant to myself by Lieutenant Governor Arthur ..."</li> <li>• to his third son Samuel Cox : "... my other land and hereditaments situate at Norfolk Plains East aforesaid and adjoining the said last mentioned land and containing Sixty acres or thereabouts which was originally granted by Governor Macquarie to one Thomas Jordan ..."</li> <li>• to his fourth son William Cox : "... my other land and hereditaments situate at Norfolk Plains East aforesaid adjoining land belonging to Alexander Clerk and containing Fifty one acres and one rood or thereabouts and originally granted to one John Davis ..."</li> <li>• to his fifth (<i>actually 6th</i>) son Philip Cox : "... my other land and hereditaments situate as aforesaid and adjoining the last mentioned land and containing Fifty acres or thereabouts and originally granted to Neil Callaghan ..."</li> <li>• to his sixth (<i>actually 8th</i>) son Francis Cox : a half share as Tenant in common, after the death of Samuel's wife, of "... my capital dwelling house land and premises situate at Norfolk Plains East aforesaid and containing Ninety three acres more or less being an original grant to myself and now in my occupation ..."</li> <li>• to his seventh (<i>actually 9th</i>) son Alfred James Cox : a half share as Tenant in common, after the death of Samuel's wife, of "... my capital dwelling house land and premises situate at Norfolk Plains East aforesaid and containing Ninety three acres more or less being an original grant to myself and now in my occupation ..."</li> <li>• to his eldest daughter Mary Ann Cox : "... the allotment of land and dwelling house thereon erected situate in Wellington Street in Longford aforesaid next to the Police Office the same as now in the occupation of Henry Jacob Hookey being part of a three acre allotment originally granted to James Hortle ..."</li> <li>• to his second daughter Susan Cox : "... an allotment of land with the Dwelling house thereon erected situate in Marlborough Street in Longford aforesaid bounded on one side by an allotment belonging to William Saltmarsh the same as now in the occupation of William Vale ..."</li> <li>• to his third daughter Caroline Cox : "... an allotment of land with the dwelling house thereon situate in Marlborough Street aforesaid and adjoining the said last mentioned allotment the same as now in the occupation of James Waddington ..."</li> <li>• to his fourth daughter Sarah Cox : "... an allotment or piece or parcel of land situate in Marlborough Street aforesaid and adjoining the said last mentioned allotment and equalling in depth the same measurement as the last mentioned allotment and in frontage along Marlborough Street the same measurement as the two last allotments devised and bequeathed to my said Daughters Susan Cox and Caroline Cox measured together ..."</li> </ul> </li> <li>• The numbering of the sons mentioned in the will excludes two who had died in infancy <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Charles Cox, who had been born in 1839 and who had died in 1840</li> <li>• Nathaniel Cox, who had been born in 1842 and who had died in 1843</li> </ul> </li> <li>• And, inevitably, the daughters mentioned in the will exclude one who had not yet been born <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Olivia Ambrosine Cox, who was to be born in 1849</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Samuel appointed his dear wife Mary Ann Cox and the said Henry Reading and George Lucas to be his Executrix and Executors.</li> <li>• The will was read over to Samuel before he made an "X" mark in place of a signature, which implies that he was not able to read or write</li> </ul>
16 Nov 1848	<p>Samuel was not mentioned in the will<sup>[156]</sup> of his father, John Cox, dated 16 Nov 1848 and proved 29 Jan 1849</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• However he had previously been gifted land by his father, including : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• at least 7 acres by the muster of Oct 1819, as noted above</li> <li>• another farm, said by one secondary source<sup>[426]</sup> to have been of 93 acres, which John is thought to have acquired between the dates of the musters of VDL in 1819 and 1820</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Appendix A3	Samuel : the third of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
1 May 1848 to 10 Feb 1853	<p>Samuel was the licensee of the "Queen's Arms" at Longford</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The immediately preceding licensee of this establishment had been a Robert Davey<sup>[242]</sup><sup>[243]</sup>.</li> <li>On 1 May 1848, at a meeting of the justices, a number of transfers were applied for and allowed<sup>[244]</sup>. Robert Davey became licensee of the "Longford Hotel"; and Samuel Cox licensee of the "Queen's Arms".</li> <li>On 7 Nov 1848 Samuel brought an action (essentially for slander) against a local constable. It was reported by a local newspaper as part of a campaign against the constabulary and the magistracy<sup>[246]</sup>:</li> </ul> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 10px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p style="text-align: center;">ARE THE LONGFORD CONSTABLES PROTECTED BY THE JUSTICES IN THEIR WRONG DOING ?</p> <p>Cox v. Macdonald. — This was an information brought by Mr. Samuel Cox, Licensed Victualler of Longford, against Dennis Macdonald, for misconduct, as a constable, in stating that the said Samuel Cox, kept a disorderly house — encouraged gambling, cock fighting and dog fighting on his premises.</p> <p>Mr. Heskey appeared for the prosecution. This case appeared to excite considerable interest, the office being thronged during the investigation — probably from the disgusting notoriety of the Defendant ...</p> <p style="text-align: right;">... the magistrates</p> <p>endeavoured to show that the defendant was perfectly justified in using those expressions ...</p> <p style="text-align: center;">... the case was dismissed.</p> </div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Samuel remained the licensee of the "Queen's Arms" for the rest of his life<sup>[245]</sup><sup>[247]</sup><sup>[248]</sup><sup>[249]</sup><sup>[250]</sup><sup>[252]</sup>. (<i>The premises, at 69 Wellington Street, Longford, remain under the same name today.</i>)</li> </ul>
10 Feb 1853	<p>Samuel died at Longford, VDL</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A local newspaper<sup>[253]</sup> included the following entry under "DEATHS" : "At his residence, Longford, this morning, Mr. Samuel Cox, in the 53rd year of his age, after a short and painful illness of 28 hours, leaving a wife and large family to deplore his loss. The funeral will take place on Saturday, at 3 o'clock, to which friends are respectfully invited."</li> <li>The civil registration<sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Longford include the entry : 10 Feb 1853; Samuel Cox; Male; Aged 53 years; Licensed Publican; died of Apoplexy. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The informant, on 10 Feb 1853, was William Cox; son; of Longford.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
12 Feb 1853	<p>Samuel was buried at Christ Church, Longford<sup>[143]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A bronze memorial plaque<sup>[444]</sup> to Samuel Cox and Mary Ann (Lucas) is understood to have been commissioned in 1975 to replace an earlier headstone and mark the location of their graves .</li> </ul>
13 Dec 1853	<p>Samuel's will was proved<sup>[158]</sup> in the Supreme Court of VDL</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is described as a farmer, deceased, late of Norfolk Plains East</li> <li>His executors were those named in the will : Henry Reading of Launceston, gentleman, and George Lucas of Longford, farmer</li> <li>The value of his goods, chattels etc in VDL is said to have not exceeded £2000.</li> <li>The registered probate copy of his will bears the footnote : "Deceased died 10th February 1853"</li> </ul>

Appendix A3	Samuel : the third of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
—	<p>The parents of Mary Ann Lucas (wife of Samuel Cox)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Nathaniel Lucas <sup>[456]</sup> : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• b./bap. [date and place unknown] possibly c.1764 at Thames Ditton, near Kingston-upon-Thames, Surrey; some derived works show his birth as 19 Aug 1764 at Kingston; he identified his father as a John Lucas of Thames Ditton; joiner and carpenter; indicted for feloniously stealing a cotton apron valued at 4s, a towel valued at 2d, six muslin aprons valued at 12s, nine muslin handkerchiefs valued at 18s, three muslin caps valued at 3s, and a muslin shawl valued at 5s, from a house in Red Lion Street, Holborn, next door to his shared lodgings in a public house; asserted his innocence, but had no witnesses or legal representation; convicted of felony at the 7 Jul 1784 session at the Old Bailey; sentenced to transportation for 7 years<sup>[274]</sup>; said to have been held on the hulk "Ceres", then transferred to the hulk "Censor", both in the Thames; ordered on 6 Dec 1786 to be transported to Africa<sup>[21]</sup>.</li> <li>• transported to NSW per "Scarborough"<sup>[22][23]</sup>; sailed with the first fleet from Portsmouth on 13 May 1787; anchored Botany Bay 19 Jan 1788; relocated to Port Jackson 26 Jan 1788; one of 9 male convicts selected for their character and occupation for the founding colony on Norfolk Island.</li> <li>• departed Port Jackson 14 Feb 1788 on HMAT "Supply"; disembarked Norfolk Island 6 Mar 1788<sup>[69]</sup>; granted 15 acres 1791; served from c. Dec 1791 as constable responsible for Grenville Valley<sup>[328]</sup>; purchased another 60 acres 1793; became master carpenter on the island 11 Jun 1795; recorded from 13 Mar 1802 to 11 Feb 1805 in the NI victualling books<sup>[84][85][88]</sup>, in lists of "Civil Department", and identified as the Master Carpenter; appointed, in 1804, to be superintendent of carpenters at Sydney<sup>[196]</sup>; discharged from victualling on Norfolk Island on 11 Feb 1805.</li> <li>• sailed from Norfolk Island on 1 Mar 1805 aboard HMS "Investigator" together with his family and materials for a post windmill which he was to build at Sydney, where they arrived on 11 Mar<sup>[88][198][384][386]</sup>; responsible for many buildings; appointed superintendent of government lumberyard 1813; said to have become depressed and alcoholic; went missing Apr 1818; found drowned 5 May 1818 in the river at Liverpool<sup>[210]</sup>, NSW; death alleged to be suicide<sup>[210]</sup>; death not recorded in civil returns of deaths at Liverpool<sup>[122]</sup>; bur. assumed to be on [day not known] May 1818 at Liverpool; headstone at St. Luke, Liverpool, bears the words "a Kind Husband and an Indulgent Father"<sup>[123]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Olive Gascoigne : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• b./bap. c.1760–61 [place unknown] possibly at either Droitwich or Severn Stoke, Worcs; described as late of Severn Stoke, Worcs, Spinster, and charged that on the 10 Aug 1784 "with force and Arms at the parish aforesaid ... thirteen pieces of Gold Coin ... called Guineas of the value of thirteen pounds and thirteen shillings one piece of foreign Silver coin called a Dollar of the value of four shillings and six pence ... in the Dwelling House ... feloniously did steal take and carry away"<sup>[13]</sup>; convicted of burglary on 5 Mar 1785 at Worcester assizes; sentenced to death<sup>[13]</sup>; commuted to transportation for 7 years<sup>[14][15]</sup>; said to have been held at Southwark gaol; ordered on 22 Dec 1786 to be transported beyond the seas<sup>[21]</sup>.</li> <li>• transported to NSW per "Lady Penrhyn"<sup>[22]</sup>; listed in the diary and journal<sup>[26]</sup> of the ship's surgeon as "Olivia Gaskinscoin (sic) – Age: 34 – Crime: Theft – Trade: Service – Transported for 7 years"; sailed with the first fleet from Portsmouth on 13 May 1787; anchored Botany Bay 20 Jan 1788; relocated to Port Jackson 26 Jan 1788; used the forename Olivia; one of 6 female convicts selected<sup>[26]</sup> for their character and occupation for the founding colony on Norfolk Island.</li> <li>• arrived Norfolk Island 6 Mar 1788 on HMAT "Supply"<sup>[69]</sup>; m. [date and place unknown]; (Some derived works state, without evidence, that the surgeon on Norfolk Island, Dr. Jameson, conducted a civil ceremony in 1788 and that the Rev. Richard Johnson repeated the marriage on 5 Nov 1791 as one of more than 100 marriages which he is recorded as having solemnized in 3 days during Nov 1791<sup>[66]</sup>); (such a sequence would be consistent with arrangements made by the lieutenant-governor of the island, which had no resident clergyman); 13 children by Nathaniel Lucas (11 at Norfolk Island, 2 at Sydney); (One derived work states that by 1991 there were more than 110,000 descendants from their marriage : more than from any other couple since the founding of the colony); injured, and two twin children killed, when a pine tree fell on their dwelling house in Aug 1792<sup>[66]</sup>; recorded from 1 May 1802 to 28 Feb 1805 in the NI victualling books<sup>[84][85][88]</sup>, in lists of "Free Women from Sentences Expired"; discharged from victualling on 28 Feb 1805 with the remark "P.Jackson", together with 7 children (Nathaniel, Olivia, John, James, George, Charles &amp; Sarah).</li> <li>• moved from NSW to VDL with her family per the schooner "John Palmer"<sup>[211]</sup> which departed Sydney 3 Oct 1818 and arrived Launceston 27 Oct 1818<sup>[441]</sup>; (family members who moved with her included her son Nathaniel<sup>[211]</sup>; and her daughter Mary Ann<sup>[134]</sup>; and are assumed to have also included other children James, George, Charles, Sarah &amp; Thomas); recorded in the general muster of 11–15 Oct 1819 at Port Dalrymple<sup>[127]</sup>, in the list of "Wives of Civil Officers, Settlers and Free People", as Olivia Lucas; off stores; Born at Norfolk Island (reason for error n.k.); recorded in the general muster of 6–15 Nov 1820 at Port Dalrymple<sup>[129]</sup>, in the list of "Free Women", as Olivia Lucas; off stores; Came Free (reason for error n.k.); granted 100 acres near Trevallyn c.1828; d. 10 Jun 1830 Launceston, VDL. bur. 12 Jun 1830 in the parish of St. John, Launceston<sup>[311]</sup>; location of grave unknown.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Appendix A5	Joseph : the fifth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
7 Jul 1802	<p>Joseph was born on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The date of his birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :  <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; display: inline-block;">JOSEPH + COX + BORN + JULY + 7TH • 1802</div>  <i>(The final digit is unclear. It appears to have been mis-carved, then altered to a 2.)</i> </li> <li>His birth on 7 Jul 1802 is also recorded in a list<sup>[84]</sup> of births and deaths from 1 Jan 1802 to 31 Dec 1802, made by the acting deputy commissary on Norfolk Island.</li> </ul>
25 Jul 1802	<p>Joseph was baptized on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The entry in the record book<sup>[65]</sup> appears as :  <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; display: inline-block;">25<sup>th</sup> July 1802 Joseph Brooks son of John Cox, &amp; Anne Brooks, born 7<sup>th</sup> July 1802 — — By me Henry Fulton</div> </li> <li><b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of his baptism as St. Philip, Sydney.</b>  <i>(The records of the Rev. Fulton have since been deposited with those of St. Philip. But Sydney is ~1000 miles from Norfolk Island.)</i> </li> </ul>
31 Jul 1802 to 31 Dec 1806 inclusive	<p>Joseph was recorded in the NI victualling books<sup>[84][85][88][89]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in lists of "Children under Two years of Age" until 31 Dec 1803 then in lists of "Children above Two years of Age" as : Joseph Brooks.</li> <li>He was not recorded in the victualling books from 1 Jan 1807 to 31 Mar 1810<sup>[95][96][98][105]</sup>  <i>(From 1807 to 1810 only the two eldest of John's children at NI were recorded as being on stores.)</i> </li> </ul>
Feb 1805 to 31 Aug 1812	<p>Joseph was recorded in various general returns and musters of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Feb 1805 : "Children above Two Years on the Stores" : Joseph Brooks<sup>[87]</sup>.</li> <li>2 Aug 1807 : Children were not identified by name, but only as totals : 2 victualled, and 3 not victualled<sup>[94]</sup>.  <i>(The two victualled were Ann and Samuel<sup>[96]</sup>. The three not victualled were Joseph, Susannah and Mary.)</i> </li> <li>8 Dec 1810 : "Male Children not Victualled" : Joseph Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. May 1811 ?) : "Male Children Victualled" : Joseph Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. Jun 1811 ?) : "Male Children Victualled" : Joseph Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. Jan 1812 ?) : "Male Children Victualled" : Joseph Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>10 Apr 1812 : "Children Victualled" : Joseph Cox<sup>[81]</sup>.</li> <li>6 Aug 1812 : said to be shown as : Joseph Brooks; 9 years; Born at Norfolk<sup>[429]</sup>.  <i>(This return has not been seen except as a transcript, dated 4 Sep 1962, which contains errors.)</i> </li> <li>31 Aug 1812 : "Male Children Victualled" : Joseph Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> </ul>
Jan–Mar 1813	<p>Joseph accompanied his parents and six of his siblings to Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The family embarked on "Lady Nelson" on 20 Jan 1813<sup>[105]</sup>. She sailed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 1 Mar 1813<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> </ul>
11–15 Oct 1819	<p>Joseph was recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple<sup>[127]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "Children of Free People" as : Joseph Cox; aged 17; on stores.</li> </ul>
8–17 Oct 1821	<p>Joseph was recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the general muster<sup>[131]</sup>, in the list of "Free People", as : Joseph Cox; born N S Wales; off stores.</li> </ul>

Appendix A5	Joseph : the fifth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
28 Apr 1822	<p>Joseph married Matilda Wise after banns at Launceston<sup>[132]</sup><sup>[310]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The exact location at Launceston where the marriage was solemnized is not known. But in Apr 1820, when Youl gave evidence to an official enquiry, it was recorded<sup>[416]</sup> that he was by then using a small building, which had previously been a blacksmith's shop, in Launceston. <b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of the marriage as St. John, Launceston.</b> <i>(But construction of that church did not begin until Dec 1824.)</i></li> <li>• Joseph and Matilda each made an "X" mark in place of a signature <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Matilda is said to have been born on 19 Dec 1806 at Deptford, Kent daughter of Richard Wise and Elizabeth (née Dalton) <i>(for whom see separate notes below)</i></li> <li>• Matilda was baptized on 28 Jan 1807 at St. Paul, Deptford<sup>[93]</sup> <b>Some family trees on the internet show her forenames as Matilda Rose.</b> <i>(They are mistaken. The only Christian name in the record of her baptism is Matilda. Those family trees may reflect a clerical error which appears in the civil records of births in VDL<sup>[145]</sup>. Those records show an unnamed female born on 28 Jan 1841 to Joseph &amp; Matilda, née Rose ux. Cox ... but that error shows Rose instead of Wise as her surname, and not as an additional forename.)</i></li> <li>• Matilda emigrated from England to NSW. She is believed to have been aboard "Broxbornebury" which departed Portsmouth c.22 Feb 1814 and arrived Port Jackson c.27 Jul – 1 Aug 1814<sup>[430]</sup><sup>[434]</sup>. Family members known to have been aboard that vessel included her mother Elizabeth<sup>[134]</sup>; and her sisters Susannah<sup>[134]</sup> and Eliza<sup>[134]</sup>; and are assumed to have also included her brother Richard.</li> <li>• Matilda moved from NSW to VDL. She is believed to have been aboard the brig "Queen Charlotte" which departed Sydney 17 Nov 1820 and arrived Port Dalrymple 21 Nov 1820<sup>[441]</sup>. Family members known to have been aboard that vessel included her parents Richard<sup>[214]</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>[134]</sup>; her brother Richard<sup>[214]</sup>; her sisters Susannah<sup>[134]</sup> and Eliza<sup>[134]</sup>; and are assumed to have also included another brother Robert.</li> <li>• Matilda was recorded in Oct 1821 in the general muster at Port Dalrymple<sup>[131]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She is included in the list of "Children of Free People" as : Matilda Wise; aged 14; on stores.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Matilda died on 23 Sep 1883 in the district of Port Sorell, Tasmania <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The civil registration<sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Port Sorell include the entry : 23 Sep 1883; Matilda Cox; Female; Aged 78 years; Farmer; died of Dropsy.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• <b>The date and place of Matilda's burial, and the location of her grave, are not known</b></li> <li>• <b>It is not known whether Matilda made a will. But no grant of administration or probate has been traced.</b></li> </ul> </li> </ul>
31 Oct 1822 to 11 Nov 1822	<p>Joseph was recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in the list of Proprietors of Land and Stock<sup>[133]</sup>. His entry in the table shows : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 60 acres of land which are shown as having been purchased. The land included 60 acres of cleared ground; and 33 of wheat.</li> <li>• Stock including 4 horned cattle.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
1823 onwards	<p>Descendants from Joseph Cox and Matilda née Wise</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• These are beyond the scope of this chronology, and have not been systematically researched. They are understood to include : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Children : 3 sons and 12 daughters</li> <li>• Grand-children : at least 101 are shown in various derived works and family trees</li> <li>• Great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-great-grand-children</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
1 Jan 1842	<p>Joseph was recorded in the census<sup>[151]</sup> of Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He was recorded as a householder in the parish of Perth in Norfolk Plains, together with eleven unnamed persons normally resident at the same address.</li> <li>• The age, sex, marital status and place of birth of all twelve correspond to Joseph and Matilda and their ten eldest children, excepting only that the ages of the two married persons are included in one age bracket too high.</li> <li>• All were recorded as Wesleyan Methodists.</li> </ul>
16 Nov 1848	<p>Joseph was named as a beneficiary in the will<sup>[156]</sup> of his father, John Cox, which was proved on 29 Jan 1849</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "... unto my son Joseph Cox my Farm situate near the Bridge at Norfolk Plains aforesaid originally granted to John White ..." <i>(It is outlined on the plan<sup>[118]</sup> approved in 1814, and listed as plot 19, of 30 acres, in the book<sup>[302]</sup> of 1822.)</i></li> </ul>
7 Jul 1874	<p>Joseph died in the district of Longford, Tasmania</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The civil registration<sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Longford include the entry : 7 Jul 1874; Joseph Cox; Male; Aged 72; Farmer; died of Dropsy.</li> </ul>
10 Jul 1874	<p>Joseph was buried at Perth<sup>[161]</sup>, Tasmania</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b>The location of his grave is not known.</b></li> <li>• <b>It is not known whether Joseph made a will. But no grant of administration or probate has been traced.</b></li> </ul>

Appendix A5	Joseph : the fifth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
—	<p>The parents of Matilda Wise (wife of Joseph Cox)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Richard Wise : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• b. 11 Mar 1777 Erith, Kent; bap. 30 Nov 1777 Bromley, Kent; porter/waterman; 5 feet 9 inches, brown eyes, black hair, dark ruddy complexion; removed from Newgate prison 24 Jul 1812 and indicted together with another man, John Seabrook, for "feloniously stealing taking and carrying away Eighty Gallons of Rum of the value of Forty pounds of the Goods and Victualling Stores of our Lord the King being in a certain Vessel on the Navigable River Thames at Erith"; convicted of "stealing good value £30 of our Lord the King in a Hoy on a navigable River" on 5 Aug 1812 at Kent assizes at Maidstone; sentenced to death <sup>[111]</sup>; reprieved and commuted to transportation for life <sup>[112]</sup>; subsequently commuted to transportation for 7 years ; said to have been held on the hulk "Retribution" at Sheerness .</li> <li>• transported to NSW per "Earl Spencer" <sup>[115]</sup>; sailed independently from London on 2 Jun 1813; arrived Port Jackson 9 (or 15?) Oct 1813 <sup>[430]</sup><sup>[434]</sup>; granted a ticket of leave 1817; conditional pardon 1818.</li> <li>• moved from NSW to VDL with his family per the brig "Queen Charlotte" <sup>[214]</sup> which departed Sydney 17 Nov 1820 and arrived Port Dalrymple 21 Nov 1820 <sup>[441]</sup>; (family members who moved with him included his wife Elizabeth <sup>[134]</sup>; son Richard <sup>[214]</sup>; and daughters Susannah <sup>[134]</sup> and Eliza <sup>[134]</sup>; and are assumed to have also included other children Matilda and Robert); recorded in Oct 1821 in the general muster at Port Dalrymple <sup>[131]</sup>; farmer; d. 10 Nov 1850 of natural causes in the district of Longford <sup>[147]</sup>, VDL; bur. understood to have been on 13 Nov 1850 at Christ Church, Longford; headstone (to Richard and Elizabeth) in Christ Church Cemetery, Longford <sup>[144]</sup>; <i>(But no evidence has been seen which confirms the date of his burial)</i>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Elizabeth Dalton : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• b. <b>[date and place unknown]</b>; bap. 1 Jun 1777 St. Paul, Deptford <sup>[8]</sup>, Kent; m1. 13 Oct 1794 after banns at St. Katherine-by-the-Tower <sup>[74]</sup>, London to Joseph Burrige (who d. <b>[date and place unknown]</b>); m2. 22 Mar 1801 after banns at St. Mary, Lewisham <sup>[83]</sup>.</li> <li>• emigrated as a free woman from England to NSW with her children per "Broxbornebury" <sup>[134]</sup> which departed Portsmouth c.22 Feb 1814 and arrived Port Jackson c.27 Jul – 1 Aug 1814 <sup>[430]</sup><sup>[434]</sup>; (children who emigrated with her included daughters Susannah <sup>[134]</sup> and Eliza <sup>[134]</sup>; and are assumed to have also included another daughter Matilda, and a son Richard).</li> <li>• recorded in Oct 1821 in the general muster at Port Dalrymple <sup>[131]</sup>; d. 13 May 1864 of old age in the district of Longford <sup>[147]</sup>; bur. understood to have been on 16 May 1864 at Christ Church, Longford; headstone (to Richard and Elizabeth) in Christ Church Cemetery, Longford <sup>[144]</sup>; <i>(But no evidence has been seen which confirms the date of her burial)</i>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Appendix A6	Susannah : the sixth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
7 Jul 1804	<p>Susannah was born on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The date of her birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :  <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; width: fit-content; margin: 10px auto;">CUSAN + COX + BORN + JULY + 7 • TH • 1804</div> </li> </ul>
29 Jul 1804	<p>Susannah was baptized on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The entry in the record book<sup>[65]</sup> appears as :  <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; width: fit-content; margin: 10px auto;">29<sup>th</sup> July 1804 Susanna Brooks, daughter of John Cox, &amp; Anne Brooks, born 7 July instant. All Baptized by me Henry Fulton</div> </li> <li><b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of her baptism as St. Philip, Sydney.</b>  <i>(The records of the Rev. Fulton have since been deposited with those of St. Philip. But Sydney is ~1000 miles from Norfolk Island.)</i> </li> </ul>
1 Jul 1804 to 31 Dec 1806 inclusive	<p>Susannah was recorded in the NI victualling books<sup>[88][89]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>She is included in lists of "Children under Two years of Age" as : Susan, Susan<sup>h</sup> or Sus<sup>h</sup> Brooks.</li> <li>She was not recorded in the victualling books from 1 Jan 1807 to 31 Mar 1810<sup>[95][96][98][105]</sup>  <i>(From 1807 to 1810 only the two eldest of John's children at NI were recorded as being on stores.)</i> </li> </ul>
Feb 1805 to 31 Aug 1812	<p>Susannah was recorded in various general returns and musters of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Feb 1805 : "Children under Two Years on the Stores" : Susan<sup>h</sup> Brooks<sup>[87]</sup>.</li> <li>2 Aug 1807 : Children were not identified by name, but only as totals : 2 victualled, and 3 not victualled<sup>[94]</sup>.  <i>(The two victualled were Ann and Samuel<sup>[96]</sup>. The three not victualled were Joseph, Susannah and Mary.)</i> </li> <li>8 Dec 1810 : "Female Children not Victualled" : Susan Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. May 1811 ?) : "Female Children not Victualled" : Susan Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. Jun 1811 ?) : "Female Children not Victualled" : Susan Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. Jan 1812 ?) : "Female Children not Victualled" : Susan Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>10 Apr 1812 : "Children not Victualled" : Susan Cox<sup>[81]</sup>.</li> <li>6 Aug 1812 : said to be shown as : Susannah Brooks; 7 years; Born at Norfolk<sup>[429]</sup>.  <i>(This return has not been seen except as a transcript, dated 4 Sep 1962, which contains errors.)</i> </li> <li>31 Aug 1812 : "Female Children not Victualled" : Susan Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.  <i>(This entry is uncertain, being almost unreadable.)</i> </li> </ul>
Jan–Mar 1813	<p>Susannah accompanied her parents and six of her siblings to Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The family embarked on "Lady Nelson" on 20 Jan 1813<sup>[105]</sup>. She sailed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 1 Mar 1813<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> </ul>
11–15 Oct 1819	<p>Susannah was recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple<sup>[127]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>She is included in the list of "Children of Free People" as : Susannah Cox; aged 15; on stores.</li> </ul>

Appendix A6	Susannah : the sixth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
6 May 1841	<p>Susannah married George Frederick Coltman by licence at Longford<sup>[146]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She made an "X" mark in place of a signature <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is believed to be the George Frederick Coltman who was born on 14 Jan 1800 at [place unknown] to Henry and Susanna Coltman; and baptized on 13 Apr 1800 at St. Mary the Virgin, Twickenham, Surrey<sup>[80]</sup>. However some derived works state (without supporting evidence) that he was born in County Durham.</li> <li>• George Frederick and two others were indicted for stealing 400 lb of lead, valued at £2, fixed to a dwelling house and property on Twickenham Common. The record of his trial in 1824 records that his mother lived close to the property at Twickenham which he was accused of robbing. He was convicted on 3 Jun 1824 at the Old Bailey, and sentenced to transportation for 7 years<sup>[303]</sup>.</li> <li>• George Frederick was held at Newgate gaol, then on the prison hulk "Ganymede" at Chatham. His character was recorded as "behaves well".</li> <li>• George Frederick was transported to VDL per "Sir Charles Forbes"<sup>[135]</sup>. She sailed from Portsmouth on 5 Jan 1825<sup>[164]</sup>, and arrived, after a direct voyage, at Hobart Town on 18 Apr 1825<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> <li>• During the term of his sentence in VDL, George Frederick was in further trouble with the authorities. In 1827 he was sentenced to 25 lashes for assaulting a bailiff. And in 1830 he was sentenced to 50 lashes for allowing four "women of ill fame" to remain in premises contrary to orders<sup>[137]</sup>.</li> <li>• George Frederick became entitled to a certificate of freedom after his sentence expired on 3 Jun 1831<sup>[215]</sup>.</li> <li>• George Frederick is understood to have travelled twice to Victoria. It has been suggested that the reasons for those journeys may have been related to the gold rush .</li> <li>• George Frederick died on 7 Jul 1863 in the district of Deloraine, Tasmania. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The civil registration<sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Deloraine include the entry : 7 Jul 1863; George Collman; Male; Aged 63; Laborer; died of Natural decay.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• George Frederick is said to have been buried on 10 Jul 1863 at St. Mark, Deloraine . The location of his grave is not known.</li> <li>• It is not known whether George Frederick made a will. But no grant of administration or probate has been traced.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
1842 onwards	<p>Descendants from George Frederick Coltman and Susannah née Brooks / Cox</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• These are beyond the scope of this chronology, and have not been systematically researched. They are understood to include : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Children : 3 sons and 1 daughter</li> <li>• Grand-children : at least 14 are shown in various derived works and family trees</li> <li>• Great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-great-grand-children</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
16 Nov 1848	<p>Susannah was named as a beneficiary in the will<sup>[156]</sup> of her father, John Cox, which was proved on 29 Jan 1849</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "... unto my Daughter Susannah Coultman the sum of forty Pounds ..."</li> </ul>
25 Jun 1853	<p>Susannah was named as a beneficiary in the will<sup>[157]</sup> of her brother, Charles Cox, which was proved on 22 Nov 1853</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "... any balance which may remain from the sale of my real and personal estate ... shall be divided between my Sisters namely Susan Coltman Wife of George Coltman now of Longford Yeoman ... in equal proportions ..."</li> </ul>
23 May 1879	<p>Susannah died in the district of Deloraine, Tasmania</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The civil registration<sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Deloraine include the entry : 23 May 1879; Susan Coltman; Female; Aged 75; Farmer's Widow; died of Old age – Natural decay.</li> <li>• The age of 75 shown in the civil registration is inconsistent with the date of Susannah's birth as inscribed on the powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup> and recorded at her baptism<sup>[65]</sup>. (If Susannah had been born on 7 Jul 1804, then her age on 23 May 1879 would have been 74. A plausible explanation might be that the informant was simply making a guess, when he registered the death.)</li> </ul>
26 May 1879	<p>Susannah is said to have been buried at St. Mark, Deloraine</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The location of her grave is not known.</li> <li>• It is not known whether Susannah made a will. But no grant of administration or probate has been traced.</li> </ul>

Appendix A7	Mary : the seventh of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
31 Jul 1806	<p>Mary was born on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The date of her birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0;">MARY + COX + BORN + JULY + 31 • ST • 1806</div> </li> <li>The date is consistent with her age as recorded in musters in Oct 1819<sup>[127]</sup> and Nov 1820<sup>[129]</sup>.</li> <li>Some secondary sources<sup>[445]</sup>, and some derived works<sup>[470]</sup>, show the year of her birth as 1807. (That year is understood to be based on an entry in the diary<sup>[101]</sup> of a former convict, James Belbin :           <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He had been convicted of burglary at the 9 Jan 1788 session at the Old Bailey; sentenced to death, but with a recommendation for mercy as he was aged sixteen<sup>[278]</sup>; commuted (at the 9 Sep 1789 session) to transportation for 7 years<sup>[278]</sup>; transported per "Salamander"<sup>[49][52]</sup> with the third fleet from Plymouth on 24 Mar 1791; arrived Port Jackson 21 Aug 1791; departed 4 Sep 1791 on "Salamander"; arrived Norfolk Island 16 Sep 1791<sup>[69]</sup>.</li> </ul> <p>The diary covers a two-year period following Belbin's departure from Norfolk Island in 1808, until 1810. Its final page contains details of Belbin's family, commencing with a list of the names and birthdays of eight children by Belbin's former partner, a former convict Ann Meredith :</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>She had been convicted of theft on 2 Feb 1789 at Worcester City quarter sessions; sentenced to transportation for 7 years<sup>[41]</sup>; transported per "Neptune"<sup>[40]</sup> with the second fleet from Portsmouth on 17 Jan 1790; arrived Port Jackson 28 Jun 1790; departed 1 Aug 1790 on "Surprize"; arrived Norfolk Island 7 Aug 1790<sup>[69]</sup>; said to have died in childbirth on 31 May 1805. There follows a ninth entry which appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0;">Mary Brooks Belbin July 31 . 1807 Left at Norfolk Island with her mother</div> <p>The mother of this child is not identified in the diary. But one secondary source<sup>[451]</sup> plausibly interprets the entry as a claim by Belbin to have been the father of the child, Mary, born to Ann Brooks. (It is understood that DNA comparisons between living descendants do not support such a claim.) The child was subsequently baptized as "Mary daughter of John and Ann Cox"; continued to live with John Cox as a member of his family; and was described by John Cox, in his will, as "my daughter".)</p></li> </ul> </li> <li>Some family trees on the internet, and other derived works, show the year of her birth as 1808. (That year is shown in the entry of her baptism<sup>[124]</sup> in 1819, in which it is thought to be a clerical error. The count of children in the muster<sup>[94]</sup> of 2 Aug 1807 shows that Mary had been born before then.)</li> </ul>
2 Aug 1807 to 31 Aug 1812	<p>Mary was recorded in various general returns and musters of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>2 Aug 1807 : Children were not identified by name, but only as totals : 2 victualled, and 3 not victualled<sup>[94]</sup>. (The two victualled were Ann and Samuel<sup>[96]</sup>. The three not victualled were Joseph, Susannah and Mary.)</li> <li>8 Dec 1810 : "Female Children not Victualled" : Mary Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. May 1811 ?) : "Female Children not Victualled" : ary Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. Jun 1811 ?) : "Female Children not Victualled" : Mary Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. Jan 1812 ?) : "Female Children not Victualled" : Mary Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>10 Apr 1812 : "Children not Victualled" : Mary Cox<sup>[81]</sup>.</li> <li>6 Aug 1812 : said to be shown as : Margaret Brooks; 4 years; Born at Norfolk<sup>[429]</sup>. (This return has not been seen except as a transcript, dated 4 Sep 1962, which contains errors.)</li> <li>31 Aug 1812 : "Female Children not Victualled" : Mary Cox<sup>[105]</sup>. (This entry is uncertain, being almost unreadable and at a point where the page is split.)</li> </ul>
Jan-Mar 1813	<p>Mary accompanied her parents and six of her siblings to Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The family embarked on "Lady Nelson" on 20 Jan 1813<sup>[105]</sup>. She sailed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 1 Mar 1813<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> </ul>

Appendix A7	Mary : the seventh of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
21 Jan 1819	<p>Mary was baptized at Launceston, Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The entry in the register<sup>[124]</sup> appears as : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 10px 0;"> <p>Mary daughter of John and Ann Cox of Launceston Port Dalrymple Born July 31<sup>st</sup> 1808 was Baptized this 21<sup>st</sup> day of January by me John Youl Witness Tho<sup>s</sup> Macqueen Assisg Chaplain</p> </div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><i>(Mary had not been baptized as an infant, having been born on Norfolk Island after the last clergyman, the Rev. Henry Fulton, had left in Mar 1806. And there had been no clergyman appointed to the north of VDL before the Rev. John Youl, who made a preliminary visit in Jan 1819.)</i></li> <li><b>This entry shows the year of her birth as 1808.</b> That is assumed to be a clerical error. The count of children in the muster<sup>[94]</sup> of 2 Aug 1807 shows that Mary had been born before then. <i>(The year of her birth is shown as 1806 on the powder-horn. That is consistent with her age as recorded in musters of Port Dalrymple in Oct 1819<sup>[127]</sup> and Nov 1820<sup>[129]</sup>, and seems likely to be correct.)</i></li> <li>The exact location where the baptism took place is not known. <b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of her baptism as St. John, Launceston.</b> <i>(But construction of that church did not begin until Dec 1824.)</i></li> <li><b>Some derived works<sup>[443][453]</sup>, and some family trees on the internet, show her forename as Margaret.</b> The only Christian name in the record of her baptism is Mary. And the name on the powder-horn is Mary. She is recorded as Mary in all known civil musters and lists; in the registration of her marriage; in the wills of her father and her youngest brother; in her own will; in the registration of her death; in her probate; and on her headstone. No primary / contemporary source has been identified showing any other forename. <i>(She is shown as <u>Mary</u> in a reference<sup>[426]</sup>, dated 14 Feb 1953, to an original return of 6 Aug 1812. However a later transcript<sup>[429]</sup>, dated 4 Sep 1962, from that same original source, shows her as <b>Margaret</b>. It is supposed that the transcriber in 1962 misread "Mary" as "Marg", and then expanded it without indication. That may have mislead subsequent researchers who could not, or did not, check contemporary sources.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul>
11-15 Oct 1819	<p>Mary was recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple<sup>[127]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>She is included in the list of "Children of Free People" as : Mary Cox; aged 13; off stores.</li> </ul>
6-15 Nov 1820	<p>Mary was recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple<sup>[129]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>She is included in the list of "Children of Free People" as : Mary Cox; aged 14; off stores.</li> </ul>

Appendix A7 Mary : the seventh of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks	
19 Nov 1827	<p>Mary married James Hodgetts after banns at St. John, Launceston<sup>[124][310]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• They each made an "X" mark in place of a signature <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• James is thought to have been born in 1803 on Norfolk Island son of Thomas Hodgetts and Harriet or Henrietta (née ?????) <i>(for whom see separate notes below)</i></li> <li>• <b>The date and place of James's baptism, if any, are not known.</b></li> <li>• James appears from 1 Jan 1804 to 5 Jul 1805 in the NI victualling books<sup>[85][88]</sup> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in lists of "Children under Two years of Age" until 31 Dec 1804 then in lists of "Children above Two years of Age" as : James Hodgetts. The last list shows him as discharged from victualling on 5 Jul 1805.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• James was recorded, in Feb 1805, in the general muster of Norfolk Island<sup>[87]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in the list of "Children under Two Years on the Stores" as : James Hodgetts.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• James moved from NI to Sydney with his parents and siblings. They are said to have sailed on the armed brig "Lady Nelson" which arrived at Port Jackson 30 Jul 1805<sup>[430]</sup></li> <li>• James moved from NSW to VDL. He is believed to have been aboard the schooner "Sinbad" which departed Sydney 27 Feb 1819; called at Hobart Town in Mar 1819; and arrived Port Dalrymple in Apr 1819<sup>[441]</sup>. Family members known to have been aboard that vessel included his father Thomas<sup>[213]</sup>; his mother Harriet<sup>[134]</sup>; and his sister Sarah<sup>[134]</sup>; and are assumed to have also included other siblings Elizabeth, Daniel, Hannah &amp; Jane.</li> <li>• James was recorded from Oct 1819 to Oct 1821 in the general musters at Port Dalrymple<sup>[127][129][131]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is included in lists of "Children of Free People" as off stores.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• James (in partnership with his younger brother Daniel) is said to have worked his father's farm on a grant at Lake Plains, near Longford, following his father's death in 1823. In 1839 James (and Daniel) are said to have travelled to Port Phillip, to assess the opportunities of the new colony. They are said to have returned convinced that a move was unnecessary, as the farm at Lake Plains was doing quite well. However the depression of the early 1840s is said to have hit them hard, forcing them to sell everything .</li> <li>• On 1 Jan 1842 James was recorded, in the census<sup>[150]</sup> of Van Diemen's Land, as a householder at Brumby's Creek in the parish of Cressy in Norfolk Plains, together with ten unnamed persons normally resident at the same address. The age, sex, marital status and place of birth of nine persons correspond to James and Mary and their seven eldest children. The return also indicates the presence of two agricultural workers. All were recorded as Church of England.</li> <li>• James (and Daniel) are said to have farmed the property (named "Creekdon") at Cressy until declared insolvent in 1846. James is said to have then leased another 149 acres at Cressy, where he farmed until his death .</li> <li>• James died on 4 Nov 1854 in the district of Longford, VDL. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The civil registration<sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Longford include the entry : 4 Nov 1854; James Hodgetts; Male; Aged 50 years; Farmer; died of Cancer.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• James is understood to have been buried on 6 Nov 1854 at Christ Church, Longford. A headstone (to James and Mary) is in Christ Church Cemetery, Longford<sup>[144]</sup>. <i>(But no evidence has been seen which confirms the date of his burial.)</i></li> <li>• <b>It is not known whether James made a will. But no grant of administration or probate has been traced.</b></li> </ul> </li> </ul>
1828 onwards	<p>Descendants from James Hodgetts and Mary née Brooks / Cox</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• These are beyond the scope of this chronology, and have not been systematically researched. They are understood to include : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Children : 7 sons and 4 daughters</li> <li>• Grand-children : at least 78 are shown in various derived works and family trees</li> <li>• Great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-grand-children</li> <li>• Great-great-great-grand-children <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• They include David Cooper <i>(the owner of the powder-horn)</i><sup>[1][455]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> </ul>
16 Nov 1848	<p>Mary was named as a beneficiary in the will<sup>[156]</sup> of her father, John Cox, which was proved on 29 Jan 1849</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "... unto my Daughter Mary Hodgetts the sum of Forty Pounds ..."</li> </ul>
25 Jun 1853	<p>Mary was named as a beneficiary in the will<sup>[157]</sup> of her brother, Charles Cox, which was proved 22 Nov 1853</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "... any balance which may remain from the sale of my real and personal estate ... shall be divided between my Sisters ... Mary Hodgetts Wife of James Hodgetts of Lake River in the Island aforesaid Farmer in equal proportions ..."</li> </ul>
1863	<p>Mary is said to have remained at Cressy until this year</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She is then said to have moved to Rosevale, where she bought 250 acres .</li> </ul>

Appendix A7	Mary : the seventh of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
23 Jul 1876	<p>Mary executed her will<sup>[162]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She is described as a widow, of the Parish of Bridgenorth County of Devon</li> <li>• Mary appointed as her trustees and executors : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• James Saltmarsh, of Norfolk Plains East, Farmer</li> <li>• Charles Winnett Allen, of Illawarra, Farmer</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Mary made the following bequests : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• to her daughter Selina Squires, wife of Thomas Squires : the rents issues and profits arising from fifty(?) acres of land in the parish of Bridgenorth, and an equal share of any personal estate</li> <li>• to her son Adam Hodgetts : one hundred acres of land at Bridgenorth in the County of Devon, known as Lot 1987, and an equal share of any personal estate</li> <li>• to her son William Hodgetts : one hundred acres of land at Bridgenorth, known as Lot 1964, and an equal share of any personal estate</li> <li>• to her son James Hodgetts : an equal share of any personal estate</li> <li>• to her son Daniel Hodgetts : an equal share of any personal estate</li> <li>• to her son George Hodgetts : an equal share of any personal estate</li> <li>• to her son Thomas Hodgetts : an equal share of any personal estate</li> <li>• to her son Reuben Hodgetts : an equal share of any personal estate</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Mary adds : "... The remainder of my children being otherwise provided for is the reason that their names are not included as legatees under this my will ..." <i>Those remaining children can be identified as including her three eldest daughters :</i> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Susannah Hodgetts, partner of George Lucas</li> <li>• Sarah Saltmarsh, wife of Thomas Saltmarsh</li> <li>• Mary Ann Allen, wife of Charles Winnett Allen (trustee and executor of the will)</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
13 Nov 1877	<p>Mary died at her home in the parish of Bridgenorth<sup>[162]</sup>, Tasmania</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A local newspaper<sup>[260]</sup> included the following entry under "DEATHS" : "On the 13th November, at her residence, Piper's Lagoon, Mary, relict of the late James Hodgetts, aged 71 years."</li> <li>• The civil registration<sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Westbury include the entry : 13 Nov 1877; Mary Hodgetts; Female; Aged 71; Widow; died of Scarlet fever. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The informant, on 14 Nov 1877, was Adam Hodgetts; Farmer; of Piper's Lagoon. (<i>Adam was Mary's youngest son.</i>)</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Four of Mary's grandchildren, the children of Adam, had also died of scarlet fever in the preceding fortnight.</li> </ul>
16 Nov 1877	<p>Mary is understood to have been buried on this date at Christ Church, Longford</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• A local newspaper<sup>[260]</sup> included the following notice : "The funeral of the late MARY HODGETTS, relict of the late James Hodgetts, will be at Longford Junction, on the Carrick Road, on FRIDAY, 16th inst., at 2 o'clock. Friends are respectfully invited to attend."</li> <li>• A headstone (to James and Mary) is in Christ Church Cemetery, Longford<sup>[144]</sup>. (<i>But no evidence has been seen which confirms the date of her burial.</i>)</li> </ul>
24 Dec 1877	<p>Mary's will was proved<sup>[162]</sup> in the Supreme Court of Tasmania</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She is described as a widow, deceased, late of the parish of Bridgenorth in the county of Devon</li> <li>• She is said to have died on 13 Nov 1877 at her residence in the parish of Bridgenorth</li> <li>• Her executors were those named in the will : James Saltmarsh of Norfolk Plains East, farmer, and Charles Winnett Allen of Illawarra, farmer</li> <li>• The value of her goods, chattels etc in VDL is said to have not exceeded £100.</li> <li>• The registered probate copy of her will bears the footnote : "Testatrix died 13<sup>th</sup> November 1877"</li> </ul>

Appendix A7	Mary : the seventh of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
—	<p>The parents of James Hodgetts (husband of Mary Cox)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Thomas Hodgetts : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• b. c.1760–61 [date &amp; place unknown]; bap. [date &amp; place unknown]; <b>Some derived works [464] suggest that he might be the Thomas Hodgetts, son of Richard and Elizabeth Hodgetts, who was baptized on 27 Dec 1763 at St. Bartholomew, Wednesbury, Staffs<sup>[5]</sup>. (No conclusive evidence has been seen which confirms that that entry is for the baptism of "our" Thomas. However the registers of the same parish do also include a later entry, in 1783, which has been identified as a possibility for his marriage<sup>[11]</sup>. And the parish is only some 4 miles north of Rowley, the location of the crime for which he was subsequently convicted and transported.)</b> Thomas is said to have been indicted, with three other men, for stealing a flitch (side) of bacon valued at 40s, the property of Gilbert Houghton, from a house at Aldridge, Staffs, on 15 Nov 1787; said to have been acquitted on 12 Mar 1788 at Stafford assizes ; Thomas was indicted, with three other men, for burglary at the dwelling house of Joseph Nock at Rowley, Staffs, on 13 Nov 1787 and stealing a quantity of shop goods valued at nearly £4, amongst which were 6 yards of "linsey-woolsey" (a coarse cloth made from a mixture of flax/linen and wool) which was said to have subsequently been sold by Thomas Hodgetts and Thomas Collier (one of his co-accused); the judge later recorded that he had no doubt that Hodgetts and Collier were guilty of the capital charge of burglary but, because it had not been proved that the offences took place at night, they were convicted only of the lesser charge of simple felony at the assizes in the Market Hall, Stafford, on 12 Mar 1788; sentenced to transportation for 7 years<sup>[15][27][34]</sup>; ordered on 17 May 1788 to be removed from Stafford Gaol to the hulks at Portsmouth<sup>[28]</sup>; petition for mercy signed on 28 Apr 1789 by the minister, 3 churchwardens, and 4 overseers of the parish of St. Mary, Whitechapel, together with 6 other persons, stated that he was then a prisoner on the "Lion" hulk at Portsmouth, that his character had previously been unimpeachable, and that he had a wife and three small children in want of subsistence<sup>[32]</sup>; two copies of petition forwarded on 8 May 1789 by the home secretary to the trial judges for their comments<sup>[33]</sup>; response on 11 May 1789 from trial judge did not support clemency<sup>[34]</sup>; the petition was resubmitted on 16 Sep 1789 to the home secretary together with a confession from Collier (the other man who had been convicted with him), signed by the chief mate of the "Lion", that Thomas Hodgetts had not been concerned in the robbery, although he had been present when the linsey was sold<sup>[39]</sup>; included, on 30 Sep 1789, in "A List of the most usefull and well behav'd Convicts, who are at Present employ'd in Completing and Improving the Lines at Gosport, Weevil and Priddy's Hard", compiled by the local commander of the Royal Engineers and forwarded on 10 Oct 1789 by the Master-General of the Ordnance to the home secretary with the request that the men "be allowed to continue where they are so usefully employed"<sup>[39]</sup>. However Thomas was amongst those ordered on 14 Oct 1789 to be transported to the eastern coast of NSW<sup>[40]</sup>.</li> <li>• transported to NSW per "Scarborough"<sup>[41][107]</sup>; sailed with the second fleet from Portsmouth on 17 Jan 1790; arrived Port Jackson 28 Jun 1790.</li> <li>• moved to Norfolk Island Jun–Jul 1800 on the barque "Hunter"<sup>[81]</sup>; present at the discovery, in Dec 1800, of an intended mutiny by nearly 100 convicts<sup>[82][346]</sup>, which led to the summary execution of two alleged ringleaders; recorded from 1 Jan 1802 to 5 Jul 1805 in the NI victualling books<sup>[84][85][88]</sup>, usually in lists of "Free Men from Sentences Expired" and initially identified as a constable; recorded, in Feb 1805, in the general muster of Norfolk Island<sup>[87]</sup>, in a list of "Sentences expired on the Stores", and identified as a B[lack] Smith; discharged from victualling on 5 Jul 1805 together with his wife, Harriet, and 3 children (Maria, Sarah &amp; James).</li> <li>• returned to Sydney; said to have sailed on the armed brig "Lady Nelson" which arrived at Port Jackson 30 Jul 1805<sup>[430]</sup>; appointed superintendent of government blacksmiths 11 Apr 1808.</li> <li>• moved from NSW to VDL with his family per the schooner "Sinbad"<sup>[213]</sup> which departed Sydney 27 Feb 1819; called at Hobart Town in Mar 1819; and arrived Port Dalrymple in Apr 1819<sup>[441]</sup>; (family members who moved with him included his wife Harriet<sup>[134]</sup>; and daughter Sarah<sup>[134]</sup>; and are assumed to have also included other children Elizabeth, James, Daniel, Hannah &amp; Jane); granted 60 acres at Lake River, near Longford; recorded from Oct 1819 to Nov 1822 in various musters and lists of proprietors of land and stock at Port Dalrymple<sup>[127][129][130][131][133]</sup>; d. 27 Oct 1823 Longford, VDL; bur. 30 Oct 1823 at Launceston<sup>[311]</sup>; memorial plaque<sup>[444]</sup>, which appears to be of later date, attached to his wife's headstone<sup>[144]</sup> in Christ Church Cemetery, Longford.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Harriet/Henrietta [surname not known] : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• b. c.1764–65 [date and place unknown]; bap. [date and place unknown]; m. by Apr 1789 [date and place unknown]; <b>Some derived works [464] suggest that she might be the Ann Duce who married a Thomas Hodgetts on 28 May 1783 at St. Bartholomew, Wednesbury, Staffs<sup>[11]</sup>. (No conclusive evidence has been seen which confirms that that entry is for the marriage of "our" Thomas. The name "Ann" represents an unexpected third variant of the forename of a wife who is identified elsewhere as Harriet. However the registers of the same parish do also include an earlier entry, in 1763, which has been identified as a possibility for the baptism of Thomas<sup>[5]</sup>. And the registers of the same parish include entries for the baptisms of two children : Ann, bap. 30 Jun 1783, and Thomas, bap. 8 Sep 1788, both born to the couple; as well as an entry for the baptism of another son : William, bap. 26 Apr 1790, base-born to Ann<sup>[5]</sup>. The latter entry would be consistent with that child having been conceived after Thomas had been tried and imprisoned.)</b> A petition for mercy for Thomas Hodgetts signed on 28 Apr 1789 by the minister, 3 churchwardens, and 4 overseers of the parish of St. Mary, Whitechapel, together with 6 other persons, stated that he had a wife and three small children in want of subsistence<sup>[32]</sup>; <b>The reason why the petition came from officials of the parish of St. Mary, Whitechapel, has not been determined. (But a plausible scenario is that it was the home parish of his wife; that she was living there after he had been imprisoned; and that she had become a charge upon the parish. The petition seems to have been unsuccessful in reducing the sentence of transportation which had been passed upon Thomas. But it is suggested that the petition might have facilitated Harriet becoming one of the earliest wives who were permitted to accompany their convict husbands to New South Wales.)</b></li> <li>• emigrated as a free woman from England to NSW per "Neptune"<sup>[134]</sup>; sailed with the second fleet from Portsmouth on 17 Jan 1790; arrived Port Jackson 28 Jun 1790, after a voyage in which the mortality amongst the convicts had exceeded 30% : the worst of any vessel in the entire history of transportation to Australia<sup>[434]</sup>.</li> <li>• recorded from 1 Jan 1802 to 5 Jul 1805 in the NI victualling books<sup>[84][85][88]</sup>, in lists of "Free Women"; recorded, in Feb 1805, in the general muster of Norfolk Island<sup>[87]</sup>, in a list of "Free Women On the Stores" ; discharged from victualling on 5 Jul 1805 together with her husband, John, and 3 children.</li> <li>• recorded from Oct 1819 to Oct 1821 in the general musters of Port Dalrymple<sup>[127][129][131]</sup>, shown as off stores and having come free; d. 30 Jun 1850 of old age in the district of Longford<sup>[147]</sup> (the name recorded in the civil register is Henrietta); bur. understood to have been on 3 Jul 1850 at Christ Church, Longford; headstone (bearing the name Henaretta) in Christ Church Cemetery, Longford<sup>[144]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Appendix A8	George : the eighth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
21 Sep 1809	<p>George was born on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The date of his birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[11]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0;">             GEORGE + COX + BORN + SEM + 21 • ST • 1809           </div> </li> <li>The same date is recorded at his baptism in 1819.</li> <li>The date is also consistent with his age as recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple in Oct 1819<sup>[127]</sup>.</li> <li><b>A derived work<sup>[472]</sup>, and some family trees on the internet, show the year of his birth as 1810.</b> (Their reasons are not known.)</li> </ul>
8 Dec 1810 to 31 Aug 1812	<p>George was recorded in various general returns and musters of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>8 Dec 1810 : "Male Children not Victualled" : George Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. <i>May 1811</i> ?) : "Male Children Victualled" : George Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. <i>Jun 1811</i> ?) : "Male Children Victualled" : George Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>Undated (c. <i>Jan 1812</i> ?) : "Male Children Victualled" : George Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> <li>10 Apr 1812 : "Children Victualled" : George Cox<sup>[81]</sup>.</li> <li>6 Aug 1812 : said to be shown as : George Brooks; 2 years; Born at Norfolk<sup>[429]</sup>. (This return has not been seen except as a transcript, dated 4 Sep 1962, which contains errors.)</li> <li>31 Aug 1812 : "Male Children Victualled" : George Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> </ul>
Jan–Mar 1813	<p>George accompanied his parents and six of his siblings to Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The family embarked on "Lady Nelson" on 20 Jan 1813<sup>[105]</sup>. She sailed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 1 Mar 1813<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> </ul>
21 Jan 1819	<p>George was baptized at Launceston, Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The entry in the register<sup>[124]</sup> appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;">             George son of John and Ann Cox of Launceston              Port Dalrymple Born Sept 21<sup>st</sup> 1809 was              Baptized this 21<sup>st</sup> day of January 1819              by me John Youl              Witness Tho<sup>s</sup> Macqueen Assisg Chaplain           </div> </li> <li>(George had not been baptized as an infant, having been born on Norfolk Island after the last clergyman, the Rev. Henry Fulton, had left in Mar 1806. And there had been no clergyman appointed to the north of VDL before the Rev. John Youl, who made a preliminary visit in Jan 1819.)</li> <li>The exact location where the baptism took place is not known. <b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of his baptism as St. John, Launceston.</b> (But construction of that church did not begin until Dec 1824.)</li> </ul>
11–15 Oct 1819	<p>George was recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple<sup>[127]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "Children of Free People" as : George Cox; aged 10; off stores.</li> </ul>
6–15 Nov 1820	<p>George was recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple<sup>[129]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "Children of Free People" as : George <b>Charles</b> Cox; aged 11; off stores. (The second forename is assumed to be a clerical error. Charles himself appears as the next entry.)</li> </ul>
18 Jul 1832	<p>George was involved in a drunken brawl with Thomas Hammant; a relation by marriage, and neighbour to the family</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The brawl is recorded in an entry for an Irish convict, Alexander Waddle, in the Convict Conduct Registers<sup>[140]</sup>. In 1832 Waddle was the inn-keeper of the "Eagle and Seven Stars", near Fenton's Ford at Norfolk Plains. The entry reads :  <i>"Aug<sup>t</sup>. 11. 1832 ... Allowing Geo. Cox, Tho<sup>s</sup>. Hammont &amp; o[the]rs to tittle &amp; create disorder &amp; tumult in h[is] house after 8 o'Clock at night on the 18<sup>th</sup>. July fined £10 &amp; Costs ..."</i> </li> </ul>
20 Jul 1832	<p>George is alleged to have killed Thomas Hammant; a relation by marriage, and neighbour to the family</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The killing was reported in local newspapers ...        ... in summary on 21 Jul<sup>[216]</sup> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;">         We regret to hear that an old settler was barbarously murdered yesterday at Norfolk Plains by two young men, whose names we have not been able to learn. One we understand is in custody, and a warrant is out for the apprehension of the other.       </div> </li> <li>... and in more detail on 24 Jul<sup>[217]</sup> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;">         A man named HAMMOND, was killed on Friday last, in the district of Norfolk Plains, by a native lad named Cox, and another. We have no particulars of the sad affair. Cox has not yet been taken, but his companion is in safe custody.       </div> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>("Friday last" would have been 20 Jul.)</i></p> </li> <li>Contemporary sources record the drunken brawl as having occurred on 18 Jul 1832, and the killing at an unidentified location at Norfolk Plains two days later on 20 Jul 1832.</li> <li><b>Some derived works imply that the killing occurred during the brawl in the pub<sup>[469][473]</sup>.</b> (That would require more than one brawl, and/or errors in contemporary sources.)</li> </ul>

Appendix A8	George : the eighth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
Aug 1832	<p>At the inquest into the death of Hammond, the jury found against George</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The findings were reported in a local newspaper <sup>[218]</sup> as follows : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;"> <p>After three days patient investigation the jury summoned to enquire into the circumstances attending the death of the man HAMMOND at Norfolk Plains, returned a verdict of <i>wilful murder</i> against George Cox : the other man, Henry STREET, was discharged from custody. We have not heard that Cox has yet been taken.</p> </div> </li> <li>In the absence of records of that inquest, the weight of evidence against George Cox, and the question of whether or to what extent he may have been incriminated by Henry Street, can only be speculation.</li> <li>But the character of Henry Street may, to some extent, be inferred from his criminal record : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He had been indicted for stealing goods to the value of 17s in London on 13 Dec 1822; convicted of grand larceny on 15 Jan 1823 at the Old Bailey; sentenced to transportation for 7 years ; transported to VDL per "Sir Godfrey Webster" ; dep. London 20 Jul 1823; arr. Hobart 30 Dec 1823 .</li> <li>On 13 Jun 1834 Street, and a man named William Hurlop, were tried for aiding and abetting a third man, Benjamin Davidson, in the murder of a woman, Anne Howell, at Norfolk Plains. All three were convicted of murder, and executed on 16 Jun 1834 at Hobart <sup>[139]</sup> <sup>[222]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>
9 Aug 1832	<p>A few days later a reward of £20 was authorized for the capture of George</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>It was publicised by an official notice in the government paper, "The Hobart Town Gazette"<sup>[219]</sup> : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;"> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>MURDER.</i>  TWENTY POUNDS REWARD.  -----  <i>Police Office, Hobart-town,</i>  9th August, 1832.  WHEREAS GEORGE COX,  a native of Norfolk Island,  is charged on oath with wilful  murder in the District of Norfolk  Plains, and is now, at large.  I do hereby give notice that I  am authorised by the Lieutenant  Governor, to state that a Reward  of Twenty Pounds, will be paid  to any Free or Ticket of Leave  man, who shall apprehend and  lodge the said George Cox in safe  custody, and should the said  George Cox be apprehended by  a Convict, the indulgence of a  Ticket of Leave will be granted.  M. Forster, C.P.M.  Height five feet six inches, age  26 years, brown hair, blue eyes.</p> </div> </li> <li>The notice was repeated in several other newspapers over the next two weeks.</li> <li><b>The age, shown in the notice as 26 years, is four years too old.</b></li> </ul>
25 Jan 1834	<p>It was reported that George had been located</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A local newspaper reported that George had been present, a few days earlier, in the yard of a Mr. Bateman, near Ben Lomond in the North-Eastern Highlands <sup>[220]</sup>. George is said to have been in conversation with the overseer who is said to have been unaware that he was wanted for murder.  <i>(It is not known how, or by whom, the person in the yard was identified as George Cox.)</i></li> </ul>
—	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><b>No record has been found of George Cox ever being apprehended by the authorities, or brought to trial.</b>  <i>(It is supposed that he would have left the region, and assumed a different name.)</i></li> </ul>
—	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><b>It is not known whether George ever married and/or had children</b></li> <li>George was not mentioned in the will <sup>[156]</sup> of his father, John Cox, dated 16 Nov 1848 and proved 29 Jan 1849</li> <li><b>The date and place of George's death are not known</b></li> <li><b>The date and place of George's burial are not known</b></li> <li><b>No grant of administration or probate for George has been traced.</b>  <i>(It is considered improbable that George could, or would, have made a legitimate will. As a fugitive, he could only credibly have attempted to make one under an assumed name.)</i></li> </ul>

Appendix A8	George : the eighth of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
—	<p>Background notes on Thomas Hammant, and his connections with the Cox family</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The preferred spelling of his surname is Hammant : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• On 6 Oct 1819 Thomas signed as "Hammant" in the marriage register at St. Philip, Sydney <sup>[126]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Thomas Hammant and George Cox were related via the marriages of two sisters named Wise : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Thomas Hammant married Susannah Wise on 6 Oct 1819 at St. Philip, Sydney, NSW <sup>[126]</sup>.</li> <li>• Susannah Wise, bap. 28 Jun 1802 at St. Paul, Deptford, Kent, was the sister of Matilda Wise, bap. 28 Jan 1807 also at St. Paul, Deptford, Kent <sup>[93]</sup>.</li> <li>• Joseph Cox married Matilda Wise on 28 Apr 1822 at Launceston, VDL <sup>[132]</sup><sup>[310]</sup>.</li> <li>• George Cox was a younger brother of Joseph Cox.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• The Hammant family and the Cox family were neighbours at Norfolk Plains East : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The "Map of the Northern Located Portion of Van Diemen's Land" <sup>[308]</sup>, dated Apr 1837, shows the Hammond family on plot G (<i>as annotated on the extract in this chronology</i>), and the Cox family on the adjacent plot H and other nearby plots.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Other notes : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• At his marriage on 6 Oct 1819 Thomas was described as a master mariner and widower.</li> <li>• Thomas was master of the schooner "Olivia" when, on 19 Nov 1827, whilst on passage from Launceston to Sydney with a cargo of wheat, maize and potatoes, she was blown on shore south of Twofold Bay, NSW, and wrecked. However the eight men on board all escaped with their lives. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The schooner "Olivia" (60 tons) was one of the first vessels to have been built on the Tamar. She had been built at Launceston in 1826 by a Mr. Lucas and a Mr. Williams.</li> <li>• The owners of "Olivia" included brothers John and James Lucas, born in 1796 and 1798 respectively on Norfolk Island, sons of Nathaniel Lucas and Olivia (née Gascoigne). They were brothers-in-law of Samuel Cox who had married their younger sister, Mary Ann Lucas.</li> <li>• "Olivia is understood to have been named after Olivia Lucas (née Gascoigne), the mother of John, James and Mary Ann Lucas, and the mother-in-law of Samuel Cox.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Thomas was buried on 23 Jul 1832 at Norfolk Plains <sup>[138]</sup>. The entry in the burial register shows his surname as "Hammond" and his age as 49.</li> <li>• <b>The location of Thomas's grave is not known.</b></li> <li>• It is not known whether Thomas made a will. But administration was granted to his widow, Susannah, on 6 Dec 1833 .</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Appendix A9 Charles : the last of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks	
19 Apr 1812	<p>Charles was born on Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The date of his birth is recorded in the inscription carved into a powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup> which has been handed down to a direct descendant of John and Ann Cox. It appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 2px; margin: 5px 0;">CHARLES + COX + BORN + APL + 19 • TH • 1812</div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The same date is recorded at his baptism in 1819.</li> <li>The date is also consistent with his age as recorded in the muster of Port Dalrymple in Oct 1819<sup>[127]</sup>.</li> <li><b>Some family trees on the internet, and other derived works, show his year of birth as 1811.</b> <i>(Their reasons are not known.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul>
6 Aug 1812 and 31 Aug 1812	<p>Charles was recorded in the general returns and musters of Norfolk Island</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>6 Aug 1812 : said to be shown as : Charles Brooks; 7; Born at Norfolk<sup>[429]</sup>. <i>(This return has not been seen except as a transcript, dated 4 Sep 1962, which contains errors.)</i></li> <li>31 Aug 1812 : "Male Children not Victualled" : Charles Cox<sup>[105]</sup>.</li> </ul>
Jan-Mar 1813	<p>Charles accompanied his parents and six of his siblings to Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The family embarked on "Lady Nelson" on 20 Jan 1813<sup>[105]</sup>. She sailed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>, and arrived at Port Dalrymple on 1 Mar 1813<sup>[441]</sup>.</li> </ul>
21 Jan 1819	<p>Charles was baptized at Launceston, Van Diemen's Land</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The entry in the register<sup>[124]</sup> appears as :           <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; margin: 5px 0;"> <p>Charles son of John and Ann Cox of Launceston Port Dalrymple Born April 19<sup>th</sup> 1812 was Baptized this 21<sup>st</sup> day of January 1819 by me John Youl Witness Tho<sup>s</sup> Macqueen Assisg Chaplain</p> </div> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li><i>(Charles had not been baptized as an infant, having been born on Norfolk Island after the last clergyman, the Rev. Henry Fulton, had left in Mar 1806. And there had been no clergyman appointed to the north of VDL before the Rev. John Youl, who made a preliminary visit in Jan 1819.)</i></li> <li>The exact location where the baptism took place is not known. <b>Some derived works misleadingly show the place of his baptism as St. John, Launceston.</b> <i>(But construction of that church did not begin until Dec 1824.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul>
11-15 Oct 1819	<p>Charles was recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple<sup>[127]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "Children of Free People" as : Charles Cox; aged 7; off stores.</li> </ul>
6-15 Nov 1820	<p>Charles was recorded in the general muster at Port Dalrymple<sup>[129]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is included in the list of "Children of Free People" as : Charles Cox; aged 8; off stores.</li> </ul>
Oct 1841	<p>Charles is understood to have been engaged to be married<sup>[142]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Banns of marriage were published on 17, 24 &amp; 31 Oct 1841 at Longford between       <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Charles Cox, Free, of Norfolk Plains</li> <li>Mary Ann Frisk, Free, of Westbury</li> </ul> </li> <li>No record has been found of any subsequent marriage.</li> </ul>
16 Nov 1848	<p>Charles was named as a beneficiary in the will<sup>[156]</sup> of his father, John Cox, which was proved on 29 Jan 1849</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"... unto my Son Charles my farm of Eighty acres situate at Norfolk Plains aforesaid and upon which I at present reside ..." and "... the whole of Farming Implements Household furniture Cattle Horses &amp; Stock of every description of which I may be possessed at the time of my decease ..." <i>(The powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup> is presumed to have been amongst the items included in this bequest.)</i></li> </ul>
25 Jun 1853	<p>Charles executed his will<sup>[157]</sup></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>He is described as a farmer, of Norfolk Plains East</li> <li>Charles appointed as his trustees and executors :       <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>James Saltmarsh, of Norfolk Plains East, Farmer</li> <li>William Cox, of Longford, Bootmaker <i>(William was the fourth son of Charles's recently deceased elder brother, Samuel.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>Charles made bequests to three people :       <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>"... to Mary Herbert of Longford aforesaid Spinster Daughter of James Herbert of the same place Farmer the sum of Two hundred Pounds ..." <i>(Mary was the third child of Charles's deceased elder sister Ann. Mary is known to have acquired the powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup>, perhaps as part of this £200 bequest.)</i></li> <li>"... any balance which may remain from the sale of my real and personal estate ... shall be divided between my Sisters namely Susan Coltman Wife of George Coltman now of Longford Yeoman and Mary Hodgetts Wife of James Hodgetts of Lake River in the Island aforesaid Farmer in equal proportions ..."</li> </ul> </li> <li>The will was read over and explained to Charles before he made an "X" mark in place of a signature, which implies that he had never learned to read and write</li> </ul>

Appendix A9	Charles : the last of nine children of John Cox and Ann Brooks
4 Nov 1853	<p>Charles died in the district of Longford, VDL</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The civil registration <sup>[147]</sup> records for deaths in the district of Longford include the entry : 4 Nov 1853; Charles Cox; Male; Aged 42 years; Farmer; died of disease of the lungs. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The informant, on 5 Nov 1853, was William Cox; nephew; of Longford. <i>(William was the fourth son of Charles's recently deceased elder brother, Samuel.)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• <b>The age of 42 shown in the civil registration is inconsistent with the date of Charles's birth as inscribed on the powder-horn <sup>[11]</sup> and recorded at his baptism <sup>[124]</sup>.</b> <i>(If Charles had been born on 19 Apr 1812, then his age on 4 Nov 1853 would have been 41. A plausible explanation might be that his nephew was simply making a guess, when he registered the death.)</i></li> <li>• Charles is not known to have married, or to have left any issue.</li> </ul>
6 Nov 1853	<p>Charles was buried at Christ Church, Longford <sup>[143]</sup>, VDL</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• An inscription, added to his father's headstone in Christ Church Cemetery <sup>[144]</sup>, appears as : <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; text-align: center; margin: 10px auto; width: fit-content;"> <p>ALSO CHARLES COX HIS SON who departed this Life November 4<sup>th</sup> 1853 AGED 42 YEARS</p> </div> </li> </ul>
22 Nov 1853	<p>Charles's will was proved <sup>[157]</sup> in the Supreme Court of VDL</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He is described as a farmer, deceased, of Norfolk Plains East</li> <li>• His executors were those named in the will : James Saltmarsh of Norfolk Plains East, farmer, and William Cox of Longford, shoemaker</li> <li>• The value of his goods, chattels etc in VDL is said to have not exceeded £300.</li> <li>• The registered probate copy of his will bears the footnote : "Deceased died 4 November 1853"</li> </ul>

Appendix B	The East-Indiaman named "Fortitude" (1780–85); "Christianburg" (1783–85), then "Pitt" (1785–1800)
—	<p>The ship herself</p> <p>Type : A copper-bottomed 3-deck ship of 775 67/94 tons (builders measurement) .</p> <p>Construction : Designed to the specifications of the East India Company (EIC). Built by Wells of Deptford . Launched into the River Thames in 1780. Initially named "Fortitude".<sup>[269][286][304]</sup></p> <p>Dimensions : Length : 139' 4½". Keel : 111' 9". Breadth : 36' 1½". Depth of Hold : 14' 9½".<sup>[304]</sup> Laden draught : 21 ft. <sup>[269]</sup></p> <p>Armament : 24 ports for carriage guns on the middle deck; and 24 gun positions on the upper deck . The guns actually carried were varied according to circumstances. From time to time the EIC specified the armament required for ships in their service. Warrants for letters of marque record her guns as 24 × 9-pounders in 1793<sup>[70]</sup>; 12 × 6 &amp; 4-pounders in 1794<sup>[70]</sup> and 1796<sup>[70]</sup>; and 16 × 12, 6 &amp; 4-pounders in 1800<sup>[79]</sup>.</p> <p>Complement : From time to time the EIC specified the number of men required for ships in their service. The journals of her voyages in 1786–87<sup>[20]</sup>, 1788–90<sup>[31]</sup>, 1794–95<sup>[73]</sup> and 1796–98<sup>[76]</sup> include lists recording the names and roles of 132, 113, 104 &amp; 103 men respectively.</p>
1781 to 1785	<p>Her maiden voyage</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "Fortitude" was initially owned by a consortium, with a Jeffery Jackson as the managing owner.</li> <li>• "Fortitude" was initially commanded by a Charles Gregorie<sup>[29]</sup>.</li> <li>• Her maiden voyage was intended to be a round trip to India and China for the EIC<sup>[269]</sup>. However war with the French had intervened, and that objective was not fulfilled.</li> <li>• On 13 Mar 1781 "Fortitude" was one of 13 East-Indiamen which sailed from St. Helens, IoW. They were in a fleet led by 15 warships, with 6 armed transports, under a commodore Johnston of the Royal Navy<sup>[9][164]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• On 22 Mar 1781 a French squadron sailed from Brest under an admiral de Suffren<sup>[165]</sup>. His orders were firstly to prevent the British from getting possession of the Cape of Good Hope and, in the event of that succeeding, to proceed to the coast of Coromandel .</li> </ul> </li> <li>• On 10 Apr 1781 the English fleet anchored in Porto Praya (now Praia) Roads, at St. Jago (São Tiago, now Santiago), in the neutral (Portuguese) Cape Verde Islands<sup>[9]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• On 16 Apr 1781 the fleet was found there, and attacked by the French squadron<sup>[165][313]</sup>. "Fortitude" was mistaken for a warship, and engaged by the 64-gun French warship "Artésien"<sup>[313]</sup>. "Fortitude" was boarded by 5 men, of whom 3 were killed and 2 captured. She benefitted from the participation by men of the 98th regiment, who were aboard, in an exchange of small arms fire. She avoided capture, but sustained some damage; and at the cost of 6 men killed, and 26 wounded<sup>[9][10]</sup>. The commodore later reported : "The Fortitude India Ship behaved with uncommon Bravery"<sup>[165]</sup>. The fleet sailed from St. Jago on 2 May 1781<sup>[9]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• On 13 July 1781 the fleet was dispersed by bad weather. "Fortitude" proceeded in the service of the EIC. She called at Madras (Aug–Sep 1781), Bengal (Sep–Nov 1781), Madras (Dec 1781–Jan 1782), and Bengal (Feb–May 1782)<sup>[9]</sup>. During that second visit to Bengal she was found to be leaking. The leak was determined to have been caused by gunshot during the action at St. Jago, and was successfully repaired<sup>[270]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 23 Jun 1782 "Fortitude" was captured near Madras by the 36-gun frigate "Fine", from the French squadron under admiral de Suffren<sup>[164][270][286][313]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The crew of "Fortitude" were amongst nearly 500 prisoners from 6 British ships taken by the French. They were landed at Cuddalore on 30 Jun 1782, and moved to Chillumbrum at the beginning of July. Proposals for an exchange of British and French prisoners were not agreed and, on 12 Aug 1782, de Suffren transferred the British prisoners to the Sultan of Mysore, an ally of the French. The prisoners were then marched to Bangalore, where they arrived on 2 Sep 1782. Some were to die in captivity, but others eventually returned to Britain<sup>[184]</sup>.</li> <li>• In Jul 1782 "Fortitude" was sent by de Suffren to the Isle-de-France (now Mauritius) to obtain naval stores and provisions<sup>[313]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 1 Aug 1782 "Fortitude" was sent by de Suffren to Pégou (now Bago, a city and region in southern Burma/Myanmar), under a captain Geslin, to obtain timber for ships' masts<sup>[313]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• <b>Some derived works<sup>[471]</sup> confuse the East-Indiaman "Fortitude" with another vessel, also named "Fortitude".</b> <i>(That other vessel, a small packet boat of 170 tons, was purchased by the EIC for Rs. 35,000 to deport the commander of the army at Madras, major-general James Stuart, following his dismissal from their service<sup>[360]</sup>. Commanded by Lawrence Bowden, with a crew of more than 40 men<sup>[12]</sup>, that packet boat sailed from Madras on 16 Oct 1783, and reached Gravesend on 4 May 1784<sup>[164]</sup>.)</i></li> <li>• On <b>[date n.k.]</b> the East-Indiaman "Fortitude" was sold by the French to Portuguese merchants at Calcutta. But they were unable to raise sufficient capital to despatch her to Europe with a cargo<sup>[435]</sup>.</li> <li>• In summer 1783 the East-Indiaman "Fortitude" was sold by the Portuguese to an Anglo-Indian consortium. To circumvent EIC requirements, it reflagged her as a Danish ship with the Danish chief at Serampore, Ole Bie, as her nominal owner; another Dane, Adam Doack, as her captain; and with the new name "Christiansborg". She sailed from Bengal in Jan 1784 with a cargo that was subsequently described as "the richest ... that any Danish ship has ever brought from India to Denmark"<sup>[435]</sup>. She called at the Coast of Coromandel <b>[dates and exact location n.k.]</b>; at St. Helena (Jun 1784); and at Dover (Aug 1784), before reaching Copenhagen in Sep 1784<sup>[164][287][435]</sup>.</li> <li>• Early in 1785 she was purchased from the Danes by a Briton : George Mackenzie Macaulay<sup>[286]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 10 Sep 1785, still recorded as "Christianburg", she sailed from Elsinore. She arrived at The Downs on 18 Oct and was recorded as "Fortitude, alias Christianburg", and as "Fortitude, Danish Indiaman". She sailed from The Downs on 21 Oct, and arrived at Gravesend on 30 Oct 1785<sup>[164]</sup>.</li> </ul>

Appendix B	The East-Indiaman named "Fortitude" (1780–85); "Christianburg" (1783–85), then "Pitt" (1785–1800)
1784 to 1785	<p>Her restoration to British ownership; and her renaming as "Pitt"</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Following her capture, the former owners and commander of "Fortitude" had each made claims against their insurers. Disputes arising from each claim had to be resolved in courts of law<sup>[306]</sup> : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Jackson v. Macaulay; Guildhall; c. Easter 1784 : <b>Details have not yet been seen.</b> The plaintiff, Jeffery Jackson, had been the principal managing owner of the ship before her capture. Macaulay is assumed to have been the G.M. Macaulay who was a member of Lloyd's<sup>[269]</sup>. He was soon to become the owner of the ship (<i>see below</i>).</li> <li>Gregory v. Christie; Guildhall; c. Easter 1784 : A summary appears in the subsequent records of the court of King's Bench<sup>[305]</sup>. The plaintiff, Charles Gregorie, had been the commander of the ship before her capture. Christie is assumed to be the Robert Christie who was a member of Lloyd's<sup>[269]</sup>. He is not known to have any other connection with the ship.</li> </ul> </li> <li>On 4 Aug 1784, Jeffery Jackson wrote to the EIC : "Having certain information that the late Fortitude East-Indiaman (now called the Christianburgh) left Bengal last January, bound to Copenhagen, and then to discharge and be sold, I, having been the Managing Owner of that ship, request, in the Owners names, permission ... to bring her into the service ... she having been a regular built ship according to your own orders, and captured on her first voyage ... the ship shall be purchased ..." <sup>[286]</sup>.</li> <li>On 13 Oct 1784, Jackson wrote again to the EIC to say that the former owners no longer intended to repurchase the ship. Instead, they requested permission to build a new ship in her place<sup>[286]</sup>.</li> <li>Early in 1785 the ship was purchased at Copenhagen by a Briton : George Mackenzie Macaulay<sup>[286]</sup>. (<i>See the penultimate page of this appendix for further details of George Mackenzie Macaulay.</i>)</li> <li>On 19 Jul 1785, Macaulay wrote to the EIC : "I ... make you a tender of the ship Pitt, burthen 758 tons ... this ship was formerly called the Fortitude ... and captured by Monsieur Suffrein, on the coast of Choromandel, being built expressly for the service, and having been only one voyage ... she is at present in Denmark, but expected in England ..." <sup>[286]</sup>. That letter is the earliest record yet found which identifies the ship by the name "Pitt". (<i>The name might be considered surprising. Macaulay was a Whig. William Pitt, the prime minister, was a Tory.</i>)</li> </ul>
1786 to 1787	<p>Her second voyage</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Her second voyage, from Mar 1786 to Aug 1787, was a round trip to China for the EIC<sup>[20]</sup>.</li> <li>Her commander was George Cowper, until his death off Java Head on 7 Mar 1787.</li> <li>The first mate, Frederick Thesiger, was in command following the death of Cowper.</li> <li>The voyage appears, from the ship's journal, to have been essentially routine and unremarkable.</li> </ul>
1788 to 1790	<p>Her third voyage</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Her third voyage, from Dec 1788 to Aug 1790, was a round trip to Sumatra and China for the EIC<sup>[31]</sup>.</li> <li>Macaulay had intended to reappoint Frederick Thesiger as her commander<sup>[286]</sup>; and Thesiger was approved by the EIC for that role, with Edward Manning to be chief mate. However Thesiger did not take up the command. So, before "Pitt" left the Thames, Manning had himself been approved by the EIC to be her commander<sup>[29]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>She is believed to have been his first command for the EIC. However his prior experience had included : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>13 years in the North Atlantic, including command of three different vessels.</li> <li>9 years in the service of the EIC, including three voyages to India and/or China.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> (<i>See the last page of this appendix for further details of Edward Manning.</i>)</li> <li>The voyage appears, from the ship's journal, to have been essentially routine and unremarkable.</li> </ul>
1791 to 1792	<p>The outbound legs of her fourth voyage</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In the spring of 1791 Macaulay tendered "Pitt" to the EIC for another voyage, to India and China<sup>[286]</sup>. But "Pitt" was not taken up by the company for that season . So Macaulay found a different customer : the British government.</li> <li>Thus it was that "Pitt" became the first East-Indiaman to be contracted by government to transport convicts independently, and not as part of a fleet, to New South Wales. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The convicts included Ann Brooks (senior) and Ann Brooks (junior).</li> </ul> She was also to carry a company of the NSW Corps. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The company included private John Cox, the subject of this chronology.</li> </ul> (<i>The contract, and the persons carried, were described in more detail in the body of this chronology.</i>)</li> <li>On 17 Jul 1791 "Pitt" sailed from Yarmouth Roads under the command, once again, of Edward Manning.</li> <li>When "Pitt" sailed from England, she is not known to have secured any contract for her return voyage. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>However the government had a generic agreement with the EIC. It provided that ships going to NSW might proceed from there to Bombay, and load with cotton for sale at home<sup>[182]</sup> .</li> <li>And it had been intended that "Pitt" would return, at her owner's risk, via Madras and Bombay<sup>[284]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>Whilst she was on route to NSW, Macaulay continued to seek a contract for her return, directly from the EIC. In Sep 1791 he informed them that "Pitt" could be at any port in India or China by Christmas 1792<sup>[286]</sup>. (<i>Although it is not clear how he could have informed captain Manning, if such an offer had been taken up.</i>)</li> <li>"Pitt" called at the Cape Verde Islands (16–23 Aug 1791); at Rio de Janeiro (8–31 Oct 1791); and at the Cape of Good Hope (26 Nov–23 Dec 1791). She anchored in Sydney Cove on 14 Feb 1792. (<i>The journey was described in more detail in the body of this chronology.</i>)</li> </ul>

Appendix B	The East-Indiaman named "Fortitude" (1780–85); "Christianburg" (1783–85), then "Pitt" (1785–1800)
1792 to 1793	<p>The return legs of her fourth voyage</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• It had been intended that "Pitt" would return from NSW, at her owner's risk, via Madras and Bombay <sup>[284]</sup>.</li> <li>• However "Pitt" was initially engaged by governor Phillip at the cost of £651 (equivalent to six weeks demurrage) to carry convicts, stores and provisions to Norfolk Island <sup>[291]</sup>.</li> <li>• Governor Phillip also authorized her to proceed from Norfolk Island to Calcutta, at her owner's risk and expense, on the chance that she might be hired by Messrs. Lambert, Ross &amp; Biddulph, to carry provisions from Bengal back to NSW <sup>[284]</sup> <sup>[291]</sup>.</li> <li>• She sailed from Sydney Cove on 7 Apr 1792 <sup>[291]</sup>.</li> <li>• From 23 Apr 1792 until 7 May 1792 "Pitt" called at Norfolk Island <sup>[66]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• At Norfolk Island she disembarked 52 male and 5 female convicts; provisions and stores <sup>[66]</sup> <sup>[69]</sup>.</li> <li>• She also traded clothing and other articles brought from England, in exchange for 285 fowls, 87 pigs, a ton of potatoes, and "a great quantity of pumpkins and other vegetables" <sup>[66]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Between 16–23 Jun 1792 "Pitt" made her way through the Solomon Island Archipelago. Her observations there added significant details to contemporary navigational charts <sup>[282]</sup> <sup>[291]</sup> <sup>[299]</sup> <sup>[315]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Captain Manning gave the name "Macaulay's Archipelago" to a small group of islands to the north-west of the island of Guadalcanal. However they were to be renamed in the latter part of the 19th century as the Russell Islands in honour of Lord John Russell, prime minister 1846–1852.</li> <li>• The strait between Choiseul Island and Santa Isabel Island is still known as the Manning Strait.</li> </ul> <p style="color: red;">Some derived works confuse the passage of this "Pitt" through the Solomon Islands in 1792, with the passage of a different "Pitt" under a different captain through the Spice Islands 33 years earlier. (In 1759 that other "Pitt", of 600 tons, under a captain William Wilson, sailing from Madras to China for the EIC, had discovered a new route through the Spice (later Molucca, now Maluku) Islands).</p> </li> <li>• Between <span style="color: red;">[dates n.k.]</span> 1792 "Pitt" called at Batavia <sup>[291]</sup> <sup>[299]</sup> <sup>[315]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Captain Manning had taken 20 men and 9 women from NSW. But he is recorded as having found them "so useless and troublesome that he was very glad to leave the greatest part of them at Batavia ... and regretted ever having received them on board". It was thought that in future "masters of ships would not be so desirous of recruiting their ships' companies from among the inhabitants" of NSW. At Batavia, she lost 18 of her people .</li> <li>• At Batavia she took on board a cargo of arrack and sugar for Madras .</li> </ul> </li> <li>• By the end of Aug 1792 "Pitt" is understood to have arrived at the Coast of Coromandel <sup>[185]</sup>.</li> <li>• From 16 Sep 1792 until 6 Oct 1792 "Pitt" called at Madras <sup>[186]</sup> <sup>[187]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 16 Oct 1792 "Pitt" arrived at Calcutta, under ballast <sup>[188]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• She was recorded as having brought from Botany Bay : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "a curious Beast called a CONGAROO", and</li> <li>• "Five female, Natives of Botany Bay ... ... entirely a distinct race of people [who] will no doubt excite the observation of the curious."</li> </ul> </li> <li>• At Calcutta "Pitt" again encountered the ship "Shah Hormuzear", owned and commanded by William Wright Bampton. (They had previously encountered each other at Madras.) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Bampton was loading his ship, by way of private enterprise, with provisions and stock for NSW.</li> <li>• Captain Manning advised Bampton as to the articles he thought were most wanted at NSW. (Amongst them was copper to sheath the bottom of the 41-ton vessel, "Francis", which had been carried out in frame aboard "Pitt" from England to NSW.)</li> <li>• "Shah Hormuzear" subsequently reached Sydney Cove with her cargo on 25 Feb 1793.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• From Calcutta "Pitt" was not hired, as governor Phillip had hoped, to carry provisions back to NSW. Instead she was taken up by the East India Company at Fort William (Calcutta), on the recommendation of their Board of Trade, to carry a cargo of sugar and other articles back to Europe <sup>[284]</sup>.</li> <li>• The EIC gave notice of their intention to despatch her from Calcutta on 18 Dec 1792 . However she was held back, and did not actually put to sea from Bengal until 17 Jan 1793 <sup>[68]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• From 21 Mar 1793 until 1 Apr 1793 "Pitt" called at Table Bay <sup>[68]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• At the Cape she briefly encountered the storeship "Britannia" commanded by William Raven . <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• "Britannia" was making the second of four trips to NSW between 1792–1795.</li> <li>• From Raven, captain Manning took despatches for England .</li> <li>• From captain Manning, Raven took a copy of the chart of the new route by which "Pitt" had sailed through the Solomon Islands .</li> </ul> <p style="color: red;">Some derived works confuse this "Britannia" with the whaler of the same name which had sailed as a convict transport with the third fleet, under the command of Thomas Melville.</p> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• Between 14–24 Apr 1793 "Pitt" called at St. Helena <sup>[68]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• On 25 Apr 1793, one day after she had sailed from St. Helena, a warrant was obtained by the EIC in London for the issue of her "Letter of Marque and Reprisal" against France <sup>[70]</sup>. Such a letter would give captain Manning the lawful authority to take offensive action against the French. (However it is noted that the captain himself could not possibly have known about that at the time.)</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Between 27–29 Jun 1793 "Pitt" was at Crookhaven; and from 29 Jun until 2 Jul 1793 at Cork.</li> <li>• She reached the Mother-Bank on 13 Jul; the Downs on 7 Aug; and moored in Long Reach on 12 Aug 1793.</li> </ul>

Appendix B	The East-Indiaman named "Fortitude" (1780–85); "Christianburg" (1783–85), then "Pitt" (1785–1800)
1794 to 1795	<p>Her fifth voyage</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>On 14 Aug 1793, a mere two days after "Pitt" had arrived back in the Thames, Macaulay wrote to the EIC. He noted that the ship had been built for their service, and had just returned from her fourth voyage. Supported by Edward Manning, in conformity to EIC orders, he offered her for two further voyages<sup>[286]</sup>.</li> <li>On 2 Oct 1793 Macaulay wrote again to the EIC, repeating his offer of "Pitt" for one or two voyages. He added that Manning had been 20 years in their service; including command of "Pitt" on two voyages<sup>[286]</sup>. <b>That timescale might be an exaggeration. (Manning has not yet been found in records of the EIC before 1778.)</b></li> <li>On 23 Oct 1793 the court of directors of the EIC resolved, subject to appropriate terms, that she might indeed be employed for two further voyages<sup>[286]</sup>.</li> <li>On 6 Jun 1794, whilst "Pitt" was at Portsmouth, a warrant was obtained by the EIC in London for the issue of another "Letter of Marque and Reprisal" against France<sup>[70]</sup>.</li> </ul> <p>Her fifth voyage, from Jun 1794 to Oct 1795, was a round trip to Bengal for the EIC<sup>[73]</sup>. It was her fourth voyage under the name of "Pitt"; her fourth under the ownership of alderman Macaulay; and her third under the command of Edward Manning. The voyage appears, from the ship's journal, to have been essentially routine and unremarkable.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Following that fifth voyage, "Pitt" was sold by alderman Macaulay<sup>[269]</sup>. <b>Evidence has not yet been found for the date, location and other details of her sale by Macaulay. (But the reason is understood to be his financial difficulties.)</b></li> </ul>
1796 to 1798	<p>Her sixth voyage</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>By 1796 "Pitt" had been acquired by John Wells<sup>[269]</sup>.</li> <li>On 28 May 1796, whilst "Pitt" was at Gravesend, a warrant was obtained by the EIC in London for the issue of another "Letter of Marque and Reprisal" against France<sup>[70]</sup>.</li> <li>John Gerrard was appointed as her commander .</li> </ul> <p>Her sixth voyage, from 11 Aug 1796, was intended to be another round trip to Bengal for the EIC<sup>[269]</sup>.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>She called at Madras early in Feb 1797; and arrived at Bengal on 28 Feb 1797<sup>[76]</sup>.</li> <li>She then became one of 20 ships which were detained at India by the EIC. The intention was for them to be used as transports, in support of an expedition which the government was planning against Manila. However a peace treaty was concluded between Britain and Spain, and that expedition did not take place. "Pitt" was instead contracted by the EIC at Bengal for a round trip to Madras during Jun–Sep 1797. At Madras she was found to be unseaworthy. It was agreed that the expense of repairing her would be born by government, but she was dismissed from the service of the EIC until the repairs had been completed<sup>[289]</sup>. For their losses and other expenses whilst "Pitt" was detained by the EIC her owners were subsequently paid £6,655–6s–8d (corresponding to 229 days demurrage). Captain Gerrard claimed losses in excess of £3,550 but was recommended to be paid £200 &amp; £750. Lesser amounts were recommended for the other officers<sup>[296]</sup>.</li> <li>"Pitt" sailed from Bengal in Jan 1798; called at Madras in Feb 1798; and arrived back at Britain in Aug 1798<sup>[76]</sup>.</li> </ul> <p>Since 1790 the EIC had permitted ships in their service to perform a maximum of 6 voyages, provided that their copper sheathing had been replaced after three voyages .</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Accordingly this voyage was the last for which "Pitt" was engaged by the company.</li> </ul>
1799 to 1800	<p>Her seventh voyage</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>During 1798 and 1799 "Pitt" underwent repairs<sup>[269]</sup>.</li> <li>By 1799 she had been acquired by Henry Wildman. And she had a new commander, John Sewell<sup>[269]</sup>.</li> </ul> <p>Her seventh and final voyage, from Jun 1799 to Oct 1800, was a triangular trip in the Atlantic Ocean to the Cape of Good Hope and Jamaica<sup>[164]</sup>. But, on her return, she was wrecked in the Thames estuary<sup>[193]</sup>.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Her outbound passage is understood to have been under contract to the British government, to carry troops from London to the Cape of Good Hope. She sailed from Britain in, or after, Jun 1799 . She called at Madeira (before Dec 1799) , and arrived at the Cape on [date n.k.].</li> <li><b>Details of her middle passage, from the Cape of Good Hope to Jamaica, have not yet been ascertained. It is not known when she sailed from the Cape, or whether she was engaged under any contract.</b> She arrived at Jamaica by Jul 1800 .</li> <li><b>Details of her return passage, from Jamaica to Britain, have not yet been ascertained. It is not known when she sailed from Jamaica, or what cargo she was carrying.</b></li> <li>On 7 Oct 1800 she was reported as being stranded on shore near Sheerness, Kent, on the southern side of the Thames estuary. However a great part of her cargo is recorded as having been saved<sup>[164]</sup>. Once lightened she seems to have shifted since, in Jun 1801, she was recorded as having been wrecked on Shoeburyness Sands, off Essex on the northern side of the estuary<sup>[193]</sup>. <i>(Shoeburyness is directly opposite Sheerness, where the mouth of the estuary is ~5 miles wide.)</i></li> </ul> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>One derived work<sup>[471]</sup> describes "Pitt" as being <b>"sold for breaking up"</b>. <i>(But was she already breaking up, under the forces of nature?)</i></li> <li>Despite having been wrecked, "Pitt" continued to appear in Lloyd's register<sup>[269]</sup> until 1804. <i>(That is assumed to be attributable to clerical oversight.)</i></li> </ul>

Appendix B	The East-Indiaman named "Fortitude" (1780–85); "Christianburg" (1783–85), then "Pitt" (1785–1800)
—	<p>Summary</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• During her twenty years of service, the ship made seven trans-oceanic round voyages.</li><li>• She sailed under the names :<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• "Fortitude" (voyage 1 outbound)</li><li>• "Christianburg" (voyage 1 return)</li><li>• "Pitt" (voyages 2–7)</li></ul></li><li>• Her principal customers had included :<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• The East India Company : Voyages 1 (outbound), 2, 3, 4 (return), 5 and 6</li><li>• The British government : Voyages 4 (outbound) and 7 (outbound)</li></ul></li><li>• George Mackenzie Macaulay (voyages 2–5) was the only person to own her for more than one voyage. <i>(See the penultimate page of this appendix for further details of George Mackenzie Macaulay.)</i></li><li>• Edward Manning (voyages 3–5) was the only person to command her for more than one voyage. <i>(See the last page of this appendix for further details of Edward Manning.)</i></li></ul>

Appendix B	The East-Indiaman named "Fortitude" (1780–85); "Christianburg" (1783–85), then "Pitt" (1785–1800)
1749/50 to 1803	<p>Background notes on George Mackenzie Macaulay : owner of "Pitt" 1785–1796 (including her 2<sup>nd</sup> – 5<sup>th</sup> voyages)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Macaulay is said to have been descended from a family from the Isle of Lewis, in the Outer Hebrides. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He was born on 8 Mar 1749/50 , and baptized on 8 May 1750 on the Isle of Wight .</li> <li>• In 1759 he was the principal legatee of his great-uncle, George Mackenzie, a merchant of Cowes, IoW . (<i>However he would presumably not have had access to his inherited wealth until he reached full age.</i>)</li> <li>• He married twice to half-sisters Ann and Mary Ann, daughters of William Theed, a merchant of Bedford.</li> <li>• He had at least 11 children. But only 2 grandchildren have been traced, both of whom died as teenagers.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Macaulay was in business as an insurer, shipowner and shipping merchant. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He was a member of Lloyd's from 1781 until (at least) 1783 as part of a partnership "Abel &amp; Macaulay"; and from (at least) 1787 until 1796 as an individual member<sup>[269]</sup>.</li> <li>• He was the sole owner of the East-Indiaman "Pitt". She had been captured from her original English owners by the French, near Madras, during her first voyage for the EIC. She had then passed through Portuguese and Danish ownership before Macaulay purchased her in Copenhagen, early in 1785<sup>[286]</sup>. It is evident that his priority was to continue to use her as an extra ship for the EIC. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Her second voyage, in 1786–1787, was a round trip to China for the EIC.</li> <li>• Her third voyage, in 1788–1790, was a round trip to Sumatra and China for the EIC.</li> <li>• In the spring of 1791 Macaulay tendered "Pitt" to the EIC for another voyage, to India and China. But "Pitt" was not taken up by the company for that season. So he found a different customer. Thus it was that her fourth voyage, in 1791–1793, commenced as the first East-Indiaman to be contracted by government to transport convicts independently, and not as part of a fleet, to NSW. She returned via Bengal, where she was taken up by the EIC to carry a cargo back to Europe.</li> <li>• Her fifth voyage, in 1794–1795, was a round trip to Bengal for the EIC. (<i>See previous sections for further details of those five voyages.</i>)</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Macaulay was also a partner in the shipping merchants "Turnbull, Macaulay &amp; Gregory" (TM&amp;G). <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• His partners in TM&amp;G were : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• John Turnbull (<i>thought to be the same man who married Macaulay's sister, Beata Maria</i>).</li> <li>• Thomas Gregory (<i>possibly related to Charles Gregorie, former commander of "Fortitude"</i>).</li> </ul> </li> <li>• TM&amp;G was formed early in 1785 specifically to carry out contracts with government for the supply of provisions to troops in Canada and in the West Indies<sup>[189]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Between mid–1785 and mid–1793 the partnership received more than 100 warrants under those contracts, with a total value of more than £600k (gross)<sup>[275]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• TM&amp;G also sought to become engaged in the transportation of convicts to new destinations. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Southern Africa was one possibility. Early in 1786 government made preliminary enquiries of many persons who were thought likely to contract to transport convicts there<sup>[18]</sup>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Two bodies submitted proposals. One, dated 10 May 1786, was from TM&amp;G<sup>[18]</sup>.</li> <li>• But government did not proceed with the scheme, and it was not put out to tender.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• New South Wales was another option. It is supposed that, also in 1786, government made similar preliminary enquiries of persons who might contract to transport convicts there. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b>It is not known how many bodies submitted proposals.</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• One proposal, dated 21 Aug 1786, was from TM&amp;G<sup>[316]</sup>.</li> <li>• It seems likely that another proposal may have been provisionally accepted, since some transports appear to have been taken up by 31 Aug 1786. On that date Lord Sydney wrote : "convicts shall be put on board the ships which are preparing for their reception in the river Thames"<sup>[317]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Meanwhile, c.18–19 Aug 1786, government decided to proceed with the scheme . <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Consequently a notice from the Navy Office, dated 29 Aug 1786, sought formal tenders for : "about 1,500 Tons of Shipping ... to Botany Bay"<sup>[166]</sup> .</li> <li>• TM&amp;G were informed that their proposal had been considered, but that public tenders should be submitted in the standard form of the Navy Office<sup>[17]</sup>. TM&amp;G are not known to have submitted a formal tender for that "first fleet".</li> <li>• TM&amp;G are not known to have tendered for any part of the subsequent "second fleet".</li> <li>• TM&amp;G are not known to have tendered for any part of the subsequent "third fleet".</li> <li>• In 1791 Macaulay himself obtained a contract for "Pitt" to transport convicts to NSW. She sailed independently, as the next ship after the third fleet.</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Meanwhile, in Jul 1786, TM&amp;G had made a separate proposal to convey "poor Blacks" from the streets of London to Canada<sup>[18]</sup>. That proposal was not adopted by the government.</li> <li>• Thomas Gregory failed in 17??, after which the partnership continued as "Turnbull &amp; Macaulay" until its dissolution on 17 Mar 1793<sup>[189]</sup>.</li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• Macaulay's London residences from (at least) 1783 until (at least) 1793 were at Blackfriars<sup>[286][403]</sup>.</li> <li>• During his greatest prosperity (c.1788–1796) , he also possessed a country property at Blackheath, in Kent<sup>[44]</sup>.</li> <li>• In or by early 1796 Macaulay incurred significant financial losses. They may not have led to his bankruptcy; but he did sell his East-Indiaman "Pitt"<sup>[269]</sup>, and his country property and contents at Blackheath ; and he ceased to be a member of Lloyd's<sup>[269]</sup>. However he was supported by a loan from his mother on the Isle of Wight; and is understood to have also received support from his (2×) father-in-law, William Theed at Bedford.</li> <li>• Macaulay was also an active participant in the civic life of London. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• In 1774 he was admitted to the Freedom and Livery of the Company of Bowyers; and he served as Master of the Bowyers from Jul 1788 – Jul 1790<sup>[403]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 16 Jun 1786 he was elected as alderman for the Coleman Street ward of the City<sup>[357]</sup>.</li> <li>• He served as Sheriff for the year 1790–1791<sup>[357]</sup> .</li> <li>• By seniority he might have expected to have become Lord Mayor of London around 1797. But he was repeatedly passed over. His failure to reach the chair has been attributed to his Whig politics, at the time of the French Revolutionary Wars<sup>[359]</sup>. (<i>However it is also noted that his attainment of seniority coincided with his financial difficulties.</i>)</li> </ul> </li> <li>• Macaulay died at Bedford on 5 Mar 1803 . He was buried at St. Paul, Bedford, on 13 Mar 1803 .</li> <li>• <b>It is not known whether he had made a will. But no grant of administration or probate has been traced.</b></li> </ul> </li></ul></li></ul>

Appendix B	The East-Indiaman named "Fortitude" (1780–85); "Christianburg" (1783–85), then "Pitt" (1785–1800)
1752 to 1798	<p>Background notes on Edward Manning : commander of "Pitt" 1788–1795 (including her 3<sup>rd</sup> – 5<sup>th</sup> voyages)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Little is known of his origins and family : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He was born at [place unknown], the son of Webster &amp; Mary Manning. He was baptized on 7 Jun 1752 at St Clement Danes, London <sup>[30]</sup>.</li> <li>• He married on [date unknown] to Jane [surname unknown] at [place unknown].</li> <li>• <b>No children of the marriage have been identified.</b></li> </ul> </li> <li>• Manning served 7 years as an apprentice in the African and West Indian trades from Liverpool <sup>[29]</sup> : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b>Names of ships, their owners, and details of voyages, n.k. (Dates assumed c.1763–1770).</b> <i>(The phrase "African and West Indian trades" is understood to mean the triangular trading route, the infamous middle passage of which concerned the carriage of slaves from Africa to the Americas.) (In the 1760s the evils of the slave trade were still not widely perceived or acknowledged in Britain. Opposition to the trade was to develop significantly during the 1770s and 1780s. But it was not until 1 May 1807 that the trade was abolished throughout the British Empire ; and not until 1 Aug 1834 that slavery itself became illegal .)</i></li> </ul> </li> <li>• Manning served 3 years as a mate in several ships to America and the West Indies <sup>[29]</sup> : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <b>Names of ships, their owners, and details of voyages, n.k. (Dates assumed c.1771–1774).</b></li> </ul> </li> <li>• Manning served 3 years 6 months as a commander to the West Indies and other parts <sup>[29]</sup> : <i>(That was during the American War of Independence, when maritime operations were significantly disrupted.)</i> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• He commanded the sloop "Hope". <b>Ownership and details of voyage(s) n.k. (Date c.1775 ?).</b></li> <li>• He commanded the Virginian brig/schooner "Dolphin". She sailed c. 9 Sep 1775 from Hampton, Virginia, with a cargo of lumber, bread &amp; flour to Grenada; was authorized c. 7 Dec 1775 to sail under ballast from Grenada to North Carolina; but proceeded instead to Haiti, where she loaded with sugar, molasses &amp; coffee. On 28 Jan 1776 she was seized by HMS "Maidstone" which was cruising at the northern end of the Windward Passage under orders "... to use all possible means to distress the Americans". "Dolphin" was then taken to Port Royal, Jamaica <sup>[432]</sup>. On 4 Apr 1776, at a Court of Vice-Admiralty, she and her cargo were ordered to be confiscated and condemned to the crown .</li> <li>• He commanded the ship "Betsey". <b>Ownership and details of voyage(s) n.k. (Date c.1776–1777 ?).</b></li> </ul> </li> <li>• Manning spent the next 18 years of his career predominantly in the service of the East India Company : <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• From 1778 he was employed for 3 years 1 month in the service of the EIC aboard "Morse". He served as a quartermaster for 14 months, then acted as 5th mate for a further 23 months <sup>[29]</sup>. A ship of 864 tons, "Morse" sailed in Apr 1778 from Portsmouth; called at the Cape of Good Hope, Bombay, Tellicherry, Madras, China and Crookhaven; and arrived back at Gravesend in Feb 1781 <sup>[164]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 18 Jul 1781 he was approved by the EIC to be 2nd mate of "Ceres" in their service <sup>[29]</sup>. A ship of 740 tons, "Ceres" sailed on 6 Feb 1782 in an armed fleet from Portsmouth; called at Bombay, Madras, Bengal and St. Helena; and arrived back at Gravesend in Aug 1784 <sup>[164]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 27 Apr 1785 he was approved by the EIC to be 2nd mate of "Earl Talbot" in their service <sup>[29]</sup>. A ship of 767 tons tons, "Earl Talbot" sailed in Oct 1785 from Portsmouth; called at Madeira, the Cape of Good Hope, Madras and Bengal; and arrived back at Gravesend in Jul 1787 <sup>[164]</sup>.</li> <li>• On 29 Oct 1788 Manning was approved by the EIC to be chief mate of "Pitt" in their service. However Frederick Thesiger, who had been approved to be commander, did not take up the command. So, on 2 Dec 1788, Manning was himself approved by the EIC to be commander of "Pitt" <sup>[29]</sup>. A ship of 775 tons, "Pitt" sailed in Dec 1788 from Gravesend; called at St. Helena, Bencoolen (Sumatra) and Whampoa (China); and arrived back at Gravesend in Aug 1790 <sup>[31]</sup>.</li> <li>• During 1791–1792 Manning remained in command of "Pitt" when she became the first East-Indiaman to be contracted by government to transport convicts independently, and not as part of a fleet, to NSW. <i>(That journey was described in more detail in the body of this chronology.)</i> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• It was reported, after the call at the Cape, that Manning had fought a duel with a passenger <sup>[183]</sup>. The identity of the passenger, and the matter in dispute, are not known.</li> <li>• On his arrival at Sydney, Manning joined the select roll of men who had visited all six inhabited continents. The number of seafarers who had previously done so is not known.</li> <li>• At Sydney, governor Phillip reported of the convicts that he had "the satisfaction of finding those who have been received from the Pitt less emaciated, and in appearance fitter for labour, than most of those who have been hitherto received" <sup>[367]</sup>. <i>(15 convicts had died of smallpox, which had been amongst them before "Pitt" had left England. No others are known to have died of disease during the voyage. It is deduced that Manning had treated them well, by the standards of the time. That stands in contrast to the inhumanity which he would have witnessed as an apprentice aboard slaving ships, more than 20 years earlier.)</i></li> </ul> </li> </ul> </li> <li>• During 1792–1793 Manning continued in command of "Pitt" when she sailed from NSW to Norfolk Island on behalf of the governor of NSW; proceeded from Norfolk Island to Bengal with the authority of the governor of NSW, but at the risk and expense of her owner George Macaulay; and finally returned from Bengal to Britain in the service of the EIC . <i>(See previous sections for further details of that return voyage.)</i></li> <li>• In 1794 he was again approved by the EIC to be commander of "Pitt" in their service . "Pitt" sailed in Jun 1794 from Plymouth; called at the Cape of Good Hope, Bengal, and St. Helena; and arrived back at Gravesend in Oct 1795 <sup>[73]</sup>.</li> <li>• Manning died in 1798. He was buried on 28 Jun 1798 at St. Andrew, Holborn .</li> <li>• By his will, which he had executed on 16 Jun 1791, he left all his estate to his wife Jane Manning. The will mentions "any Child or Children I may leave by her", but does not identify any such children. The will was proved on 14 Jul 1798 in the Consistory Court of London. The grant describes him as "late of Harveys Buildings, St. Martin in the Fields", and values his estate at less than £600 <sup>[77]</sup>.</li> </ul>

## Appendix C

## The Brig "Lady Nelson"

Background notes on "Lady Nelson" [294] [389]



"View of the Lady Nelson in the Thames" in 1800<sup>[300]</sup>  
State Library of New South Wales, Sydney

- A 6-gun brig, of 60 tons; built at Deadman's Dock, Deptford in 1799.
- Well suited for work close to shore, since her 3 sliding centre-board keels (invented by captain John Schanck RN in 1783) enabled her draught to be reduced to only 6 feet when withdrawn.
- Hauled into the river Thames on 13 Jan 1800, she sailed to Gravesend on 16 Jan. On 18 Mar she departed from Portsmouth. She called at St. Jago, in the Cape Verde Islands, and at the Cape of Good Hope. At the Cape, her commander was informed that a navigable strait had been discovered between New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, and he was ordered to sail through it. He sighted New Holland (Australia) on 2 Dec. By sailing through the Bass Strait "Lady Nelson" became the first ship ever to have sailed parallel to the entire southern coast line of Australia. She arrived at Port Jackson on 16 Dec 1800.
- For almost a quarter of a century she was to give extensive and varied service to the colony of New South Wales, acquiring a reputation for safety and reliability. Her services included exploration, surveying, and use by the governor to carry despatches, men and materials between Port Jackson, Norfolk Island, Van Diemen's Land and New Zealand.
  - In 1801–1802 she surveyed the Bass Strait, including King Island and the Kent Group.
  - In 1802 she made numerous discoveries in Victoria including the harbour at the head of the Yarra river where Port Phillip (now Melbourne) stands.
  - In 1802 she participated in the exploration of the coast of Queensland.
  - In 1803 she participated in the founding settlement on the Derwent in the south of VDL.
  - In 1804 she participated in the founding settlement on the Tamar in the north of VDL.
  - In 1806 she visited New Zealand.
  - In 1807 and 1808 she made two of the five voyages which evacuated much of the population of the first settlement of Norfolk Island to Hobart Town in the south of VDL.
  - In 1810 she carried the final detachment of 24 men of the 102nd regiment from Norfolk Island to Sydney.
    - They included private John Cox.
  - In 1813 she made one of the two voyages which evacuated almost all the remainder of the population of the first settlement of Norfolk Island to Port Dalrymple in the north of VDL.
    - They included John Cox with his wife, Ann, and 7 children.
  - In 1824 she participated in the founding of a settlement at Melville Island.
- In Feb 1825 "Lady Nelson" sailed from Melville Island. Her wreckage was later found at Babar Island, east of Timor. It is believed that she had been taken by Malay pirates, and her crew killed.

## Sources

### [ 1 ] The Powder-horn



Photograph courtesy of David Cooper

- An artifact of particular family interest, which has been referenced in print since at least 1962 <sup>[428]</sup>
- Its carvings include a variety of images. Whether any or all of them are intended to represent real subjects, or are merely figments of the carver's imagination, is speculative :
  - Buildings : Do they represent London? or Sydney? or Launceston?
  - Human figures : Do they represent natives? Does the figure with a trident represent King Neptune?
  - Masonic symbols : Do they indicate that John was a mason?  
(see discussion in this chronology c.1805 under the section on Norfolk Island)
  - Sailing ships : Do they represent "Pitt"? or "Hunter"? or "Lady Nelson"?
- Set between those images are two verses. Their interpretation is conjectural :

UNION • LOYALTY  
AND LIBERTY •  
REMEMBER • ME  
WHEN • THIS YOU • SEE

- Does that verse reflect the tenets of freemasonry?
- Does it reflect John's allegiance to the crown :
  - as a soldier in New South Wales, and then on Norfolk Island?
  - as a constable on Norfolk Island, and then in Van Diemen's Land?

WHEN THIS HORN YOU FILL WITH POWDER  
LET EACH MAN HIS FIRE LOCK SHOULD  
YOUR COWS AND CATTLE AND CAT YOUR SHEEP  
TO BE PROTECTED FROM THE HIVES

- Does that verse reflect John's experiences as a pioneering settler and farmer, during the early years in Van Diemen's Land where bushrangers were rife?
- The remaining inscriptions record the dates and places of birth of John Cox and Ann (née Brooks); and the names and dates of birth of eight of their children (but excluding William, one of the twin sons, who had died in infancy). Verbatim transcripts have been included at the relevant places in this chronology.
- The provenance of the powder-horn is uncertain. And it is not impossible that some or all of the images, and/or the verses, could have been carved by one or more previous owners before the horn was acquired by the Cox family.
- However the family details must have been carved by someone closely familiar with the Cox family, but of limited literacy. The obvious person is John Cox himself. He did not sign his name at his marriage in 1819, but was able to read and to sign his will in 1848. If John was the carver, then a plausible date for the carving would be around the 1830s.
- When John died in 1848 he left his farm and household effects (presumably including the powder-horn) to his youngest son : Charles (b.1812 on Norfolk Island).
- When Charles died unmarried in 1853 he left £200 to his niece : Mary Herbert, daughter of John's eldest daughter Ann. Mary Herbert is known to have acquired the powder-horn (perhaps as part of that £200 bequest).
- The horn is currently owned by David Cooper who is descended from John Cox and Ann Brooks by two lines <sup>[455]</sup> :
  - from their eldest daughter : Ann (b.1798 at Sydney), through her daughter : Mary Ann Herbert
  - from their youngest daughter : Mary (b.1806 on Norfolk Island), through her daughter : Susannah Hodgetts.

## Primary sources

These include records created at, or very soon after, the event.

Most are hand-written, and many were made by persons who had first-hand knowledge of the material covered.

- [ 2 ] Parish registers of St. James the Great, Hanslope, Bucks; Vol.1 (Baptisms, Marriages & Burials 1571–1733).
  - [ 3 ] Parish registers of St. James the Great, Hanslope, Bucks; Vol.2 (Baptisms & Burials 1733–1779; Marriages 1733–1754).
  - [ 4 ] Parish registers of St. James the Great, Hanslope, Bucks; Vol.4 (Marriages 1754–1785).
  - [ 5 ] Parish registers of St. Bartholomew, Wednesbury, Staffs; Volume covering baptisms and burials 1758–1803.  
*Staffs CRO Ref. D4383 / 1 / 6*
  - [ 6 ] Parish registers of St. Andrew, Holborn; Vol.11 (Baptisms 1761–1770). *LMA Ref. P82 / AND / A / 001 / MS06667 / 011*
  - [ 7 ] "Journal of the Proceedings of His Majesty's Sloop Resolution In Exploring the South Atlantic, Indian & Pacific Ocean's"; James Cook; Commander; 13 Jul 1772 – 22 Mar 1775. *TNA Ref. ADM 55 / 108*
    - An initial page headed "Explanations" includes the statement :  
"The Natural day is made use of throughout the Journal and not the Nautical, so that whenever the terms A.M. and P.M. are used, the former signifies the forenoon or first half of the day and the latter the afternoon or latter half".  
(*That might seem unexceptional in the 21st century. However, in the 18th century :*
      - *Mariners' logs normally used a nautical day, which ran 12 hours ahead of the calendar or civil day (eg : a mariner's log headed "Friday" would cover a 24-hour period ending at noon on the civil Friday).*
      - *Astronomers' logs normally used an astronomical day, which ran 12 hours behind the calendar or civil day (eg : an astronomer's log headed "Friday" would cover a 24-hour period commencing at noon on the civil Friday).*
- On 11 Oct 1805 the Admiralty directed captains in the Royal Navy to use the calendar or civil day in their log-books<sup>[295]</sup>. The same practice subsequently became adopted in merchant ships (such as those of the East India Company).)*
- f.100 contains a record of the discovery of, and landing on, Norfolk Island on Monday 10 Oct 1774.
- [ 8 ] Parish registers of St. Paul, Deptford; Vol.1 (Baptisms, Marriages & Burials 1730–1788). *LMA Ref. P75 / PAU / 001*
- [ 9 ] Fortitude: Journal; 14 Dec 1780 – 23 Jun 1782. *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / B / 540 A*
- [ 10 ] Letters from Charles Gregorie, captain of "Fortitude", at St. Jago to Peter Mitchell; 23 & 24 Apr 1781.  
*BL Refs. IOR / E / 1 / 68 ff.372–374r & 383–385r*
- [ 11 ] Parish registers of St. Bartholomew, Wednesbury, Staffs; Volume covering marriages 1775–1825. *Staffs CRO Ref. D4383 / 1 / 23*
- [ 12 ] Fortitude: Ledger; 1783–1784. *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / B / 540 C(1)*  
Fortitude: Receipt Book; 1783–1784. *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / B / 540 C(2)*
  - These are bound together. They are for the packet-boat which was purchased to deport major-general Stuart.
- [ 13 ] Assizes; Oxford Circuit; Indictment Files; Worcestershire; Lent 1785. *TNA Ref. ASSI 5 / 105 / 32*
  - *Roll of individual folios : some of which are difficult to read, due to fading of the ink.*
- [ 14 ] Judges' Reports on Criminals; Correspondence;  
Certificate/memorial by judge on prisoners attainted at the last Lent Circuit; undated (after lent 1785).  
*TNA Ref. HO 47 / 3 ff.405–406 (or HO 47 / 3 / 147)*
- [ 15 ] Assizes; Oxford Circuit; Crown Minute Book; Summer 1784 – Lent 1791. *TNA Ref. ASSI 2 / 25*
- [ 16 ] Assizes; Western Circuit; Gaol Book; 1774 – 1798. *TNA Ref. ASSI 23 / 8*
- [ 17 ] Admiralty; Navy Board; Minutes; 1786. *TNA Ref. ADM 106 / 2620–2622 inclusive*
  - ADM 106 / 2621 : 29 Aug 1786 : Transport Service : Notices to be published re tenders for shipping to Botany Bay
  - ADM 106 / 2622 : 6 Sep 1786 : Transport Service : TM&G to be informed that tenders should be in standard form
- [ 18 ] Treasury; Board papers and In-Letters; 1786. *TNA Refs. T 1 / 626–640 inclusive*
  - T 1 / 632 ff.35–42 : May–Jun 1786 : Correspondence re the proposed transportation of convicts to southern Africa
  - T 1 / 634 ff.135–146 : Jul 1786 : Papers re the proposed conveyance of "poor Blacks" from London to Canada
  - T 1 / 639 ff.142–162 : Aug 1786 : Papers re the proposed transportation of convicts to NSW
- [ 19 ] "The East-Indiaman 'Pitt' in three positions off Dover"; 180.3 × 116.8 cm; Oil on canvas; by Dominic Serres the elder; 1786; National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, London. *NMM Ref. BHC 3554*
  - The composition of this imaginary scene includes three separate aspects of "Pitt", viewed from mid-channel. That technique is understood to have been commonly used to depict ships for their owners.
  - Her log shows that "Pitt" passed Dover on her outbound passage during the afternoon of Tuesday 28 Mar 1786<sup>[20]</sup>.
  - The composition was later replicated in an aquatinted etching by John William Edy; Published by John Harris; 1789. ("To George Mackenzie Macaulay Esquire, Alderman of London, This representation of the Ship Pitt, in the Service of the Honorable East India Company **on her return from China off Dover, June 1787**, is respectfully Inscribed ..."; *National Maritime Museum, Greenwich; Ref. PZ 5921*)
    - The date in the dedication of that later etching is wrong.  
Her log shows that by 30 Jun 1787 "Pitt" was still in mid-Atlantic, to the west of the Cape Verde Islands. More than a month later she reached England; passing Dover during the morning of Monday 6 Aug 1787<sup>[20]</sup>.
- [ 20 ] Pitt: Journal; 15 Jan 1786 – 11 Aug 1787. *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / B / 525 D*

- [ 21 ] Orders in Council for the transportation of convicts; 6 Dec 1786 to 20 Apr 1787. *SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0001-0079 inclusive*
- Eight separate orders in council contain lists of convicts who had been sentenced to be transported to "parts beyond the seas" or, in some cases, specifically either to Africa or to America.
  - However the orders record that transportation to Africa or to America could no longer conveniently be effected. They respectively the destination as "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent".
  - Most of the convicts were transported in the first fleet to NSW.
- [ 22 ] List of Convicts embarked for New South Wales; 1787. *TNA Ref. HO 10 / 7*
- A very similar list exists which is headed "Secretary of State's Office, Home Department." and is marked "Copied from a List belonging to Mr. William Richards the Contractor". *TNA Ref. HO 10 / 6* However that version of the list omits some details, such as leaving the column for crimes blank. And it introduces more errors. So it is assumed to be a later copy.
- [ 23 ] "A List of Persons transported as Criminals to New South Wales in the Ships following viz. the Lady Penrhyn, Scarborough and Alexander in the month of February 1787 ..."; undated. *TNA Ref. HO 11 / 1 ff.2-7*
- It is considered probable that this list was compiled shortly before the first fleet sailed on 13 May 1787.
- [ 24 ] "A Memorandum of the Transa[ ] of a Voiage from England to Botany Bay in The Scarborough transport Captn Marshall Commander kept by me your humble servan[ ] John Easty marine wich began 1787"; by John Easty; Nov 1786 to May 1793. Original manuscript held by the State Library of NSW. *SLNSW Call Number : SAFE/DLSPENCER 374. Reference Code 412912.*
- [ 25 ] "A Voyage to New South Wales : December 1786 – May 1792"; by William Bradley. Manuscript held by the State Library of NSW. *SLNSW Call Number : Safe 1/14. Reference Code : 412904.* (*This is thought to be a fair copy compiled no earlier than 1802. Page 48 bears a watermark for the year 1802.*) Transcript (date n.k?)
- p.297 : Dec 1791 : Encounter at the Cape of Good Hope between "Waaksamheyd" and the East-Indiaman "Pitt" which "had on board Major Grosse the New Lieut. Governor of that Territory with part of his Corp. & Men & Women Convicts".
- [ 26 ] The record of Arthur Bowes Smyth (Surgeon: Lady Penrhyn); 22 Mar 1787 – 8 Aug 1789. This exists in at least three distinct manuscript variants :
- "A Voyage to Botany Bay & China 1787" by ABS; Surgeon, Lady Penrhyn. Manuscript held by the National Library of Australia. *NLA Ref. MS 4568.*
    - This is understood to be the original diary made by Smyth during his voyage.
    - Image 017 : A table headed "A List of the Female Convicts on board the Lady Penrhyn" includes :  
Name : Olivia Gaskinscoin | Age : 24 | Crime : Theft | Trade : Service | N<sup>o</sup> of Y<sup>rs</sup> transported : 7
    - Image 135 : An extract reads : "... it was the pleasure of the Governor, if any of them had any person amongst the Convicts who were going w<sup>th</sup> whom they have had an acquaintance or if any partiality sh<sup>d</sup> take place between any one two of them on their voyage to New Norfolk or after their arrival there they had his permission to marry; that he had authorized the Surgeon to perform that office, & after a time the Clergyman w<sup>d</sup> be sent there to remarry ~~that~~ them. The Women who consented to go w<sup>th</sup> him were, ... Olive Gascoin ..."
  - "A Journal of a Voyage from Portsmouth to New South Wales and China — in the Lady Penrhyn, Merchantman — William Cropton Sever, Commander" by Arthur Bowes Smyth; Surgeon; 1787 – 1788 – 1789. Manuscript held by the State Library of NSW. *SLNSW Call Number : Safe 1 / 15.*
    - This is in Smyth's own hand so is dateable to no later than his death in Mar 1790. It is commonly described as a fair copy from his original diary. But the extent of the changes between the two manuscripts has been indicated below by the underlining of some additional words in the extract.
    - Image 008 : A table headed "List of the Female Convicts on Board the Lady Penrhyn, 1787" includes :  
Name : Olivia Gascoin | Age : 24 | Trade : Service | Crime : Theft | Term of Transportation : 7 years
    - Image 092 : An extract reads : "... it was the Governor's pleasure, that if any partiality or reciprocal affection sh<sup>d</sup>. take place between the Male & Female Convicts going there or after their arrival at N: Norfolk, they might marry; & that he had authorized the Surgeon, Mr. Jameson, to perform that Office & after a time the Clergyman w<sup>d</sup>. be sent there to remarry them. The Women I recommended & who consented to go w<sup>th</sup> him were ... Olivia Gascoin ..."
  - "Journal of Arthur Bowes alias Bowes-Smyth, surgeon of the convict transport 'Lady Penrhyn' on a voyage from Portsmouth to Botany Bay, Tahiti, and China, returning to London; 20 Mar 1787 – 13 Aug 1789". Manuscript held by the British Library. *BL Ref. Add MS 47966.*
    - This is described in the BL catalogue as "an approximately contemporary copy of an autograph fair copy by Bowes, now in the Mitchell Library, Sydney, Australia, of his original rough journal".  
(*As such, it is considered to be subordinate to those two primary manuscripts.*)
- [ 27 ] Assizes; Oxford Circuit; Indictment Files; Staffordshire; Lent 1788. *TNA Ref. ASSI 5 / 108 / 30*
- *Roll of individual folios : some of which are not entirely legible, due to fading of the ink.*
- [ 28 ] Criminal Entry Books; Correspondence and Warrants; 23 Oct 1787 – 29 Apr 1789; Copy of "the usual letter" from Whitehall to the High Sheriff of the County of Stafford; 17 May 1788. *TNA Ref. HO 13 / 6 / 195*
- [ 29 ] Descriptions of commanders and mates examined by the Committee of Shipping : 1771-1833  
*BL Refs. IOR / L / MAR / C / 652-666 inclusive*
- [ 30 ] Maritime Service Certificates of Age; Seasons 1787-1800 *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / C / 669*
- [ 31 ] Pitt: Journal; 16 Oct 1788 – 7 Sep 1790. *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / B / 525 E*
- [ 32 ] Judges' Reports on Criminals; Correspondence; Petition on behalf of Thomas Hodgetts by minister of St. Mary, Whitechapel, and 13 others; 28 Apr 1789. *TNA Ref. HO 47 / 8 ff.98-99 (or HO 47 / 8 / 27)*
- [ 33 ] Criminal Entry Books; Correspondence and Warrants; 16 Apr 1789 – 5 Aug 1790; Copy of letter from the home secretary to Mr. Justice Heath & Mr. Justice Wilson; 8 May 1789. *TNA Ref. HO 13 / 7 / 23*
- [ 34 ] Judges' Reports on Criminals; Correspondence; Letter from Mr. Justice Heath re conviction of Thomas Hodgetts; 11 May 1789. *TNA Ref. HO 47 / 8 ff.125-128r (or HO 47 / 8 / 34)*

- [ 35 ] Order in Council for the transportation of convicts; 15 May 1789. *SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0080-0085 inclusive*
- This order in council appears to have originally been associated with a list of convicts who had been sentenced to be transported to Africa.
  - However the order records that transportation to Africa could no longer conveniently be effected. It specifies the destination as "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent".
  - At the head of the order is an apparently contemporary annotation which states : "This is the only Official List of the Lady Juliana, the Indents & other Lists are supposed to have been lost or mislaid in Capt. Collins's Office."
  - Only three convicts are named in what remains of the associated list, but they do not include either :
    - Ann Brooks, a convict who is sometimes confused with, but is not related to, our family
    - Hannah Bolton, a convict who was later to have a son, James Herbert, who would marry Ann Brooks/Cox, the second child of John Cox and "our" Ann Brooks
- [ 36 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Port Jackson; 1789. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 4*
- f.104r-110 : "List of Female Convicts on board the Lady Juliana Transport in Long Reach for Port Jackson New Holland"; Walworth; 21 May 1789.
- [ 37 ] "A List of Persons transported as Criminals to New South Wales in the Lady Juliana in the month of June 1789 ..."; undated. *TNA Ref. HO 11 / 1 ff.9-12*
- It is considered probable that this list was compiled shortly before Lady Juliana sailed on 29 Jul 1789.
- [ 38 ] Home Office; Domestic Correspondence, George III; Letters and Papers; Jan 1789 – Aug 1789. *TNA Ref. HO 42 / 14*
- ff.88-90r Letter from Chas Hunt, Clerk of the Peace for the County of Warwick; 22 Apr 1789.
- [ 39 ] Home Office; Domestic Correspondence, George III; Letters and Papers; Aug 1789 – Dec 1789 *TNA Ref. HO 42 / 15*
- ff.201-202r Letter from Sir Watkin Lewes re petition of Thomas Hodgetts; 16 Sep 1789.
  - ff.263-264r List of most useful and well behaved convicts, inc. Thomas Hodgetts; 30 Sep 1789.
- [ 40 ] Orders in Council and Indentures for the transportation of convicts; 14 Oct 1789 to 6 Jan 1790. *SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0086-0152 inclusive*
- Four separate orders in council, with four associated indentures, contain lists of convicts who had been sentenced to be transported to "parts beyond the seas" or, in some cases, specifically either to Africa or to America.
  - However the orders record that transportation to Africa or to America could no longer conveniently be effected. They respecify the destination as "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent".
  - Most of the convicts were transported in the second convict fleet to NSW.
- [ 41 ] "A List of Persons Transported as Criminals to New South Wales in the Ships following viz. the Neptune, Scarborough and Surprize in the month of December 1789 ..."; undated. *TNA Ref. HO 11 / 1 ff.14-36r*
- It is considered probable that this list was compiled shortly before the second fleet sailed on 19 Jan 1790.
- [ 42 ] Admiralty; Correspondence and Papers; Letters from Secretaries of State; 1790. *TNA Ref. ADM 1 / 4155*
- Item 45 : Letter from Evan Nepean to John Ibbetson Esq.; 19 Jun 1790. Includes an early reference by a senior official to the "Botany Bay Corps".
- [ 43 ] John Harris; Papers; 1791-1837.  
Original manuscripts held by the State Library of NSW. *SLNSW Call Number : A 1597. Reference Code : 446754.*
- [ 44 ] "A view from Alderman Macaulay's garden at Blackheath, looking over Lewisham, Dulwich, etc"; 78.5 x 53.4 cm; Pen and black ink with watercolour; by John William Edy; 1790.  
from the geographical and topographical collection attached to the Library of King George III.  
*BL Ref. Cartographic Items Maps K.Top.18.5.d.*
- [ 45 ] Monthly Returns to the Adjutant General; Colonial, Fencibles and others; NSW Corps; 1790 to 1809. *TNA Ref. WO 17 / 241*
- f.31 : Return of the NSW Corps on Board the Pitt. Rio de Janeiro. 20 Oct 1791. F. Grose.
  - f.33 : Return of the NSW Corps on Board Pitt at the Cape of Good Hope. 22 Dec 1791. F. Grose.
- [ 46 ] Home Office; Domestic Correspondence, George III; Letters and Papers; Jan 1791 – Jun 1791. *TNA Ref. HO 42 / 18*
- ff.454-456r : Letter from Macaulay in London to Evan Nepean; 21 Jun 1791;
- [ 47 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Port Jackson; 1791. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 6*
- f.232 : "Distribution of the New South Wales Corps on board the undermentioned Transports"; 17 Jan 1791. This is a table of data, apparently derived from Grose, of the transports which were to form the third fleet.
  - ff.322-323r : Letter from Macaulay at Cowes to Evan Nepean; "Monday" (4 or 11 Jul 1791 ?).
  - ff.328-328r : Letter from Grose at Yarmouth to Evan Nepean; 17 Jul 1791.
  - f.330 : Letter from Macaulay in London to Evan Nepean; 19 Jul 1791.
  - ff.343-344r : Letter from Grose at Rio to Evan Nepean; 22 Oct 1791 .
  - ff.345-345r : Return of the NSW Corps on Board the Pitt. Rio de Janeiro. 20 Oct 1791. F. Grose.
  - ff.390-391r : Letter from Martin (Navy Office) to J. King (Home Office); 23 Dec 1791.
- [ 48 ] Order in Council for the transportation of convicts; 21 Jan 1791. *SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0238-0296 inclusive*
- This order in council contains a list of convicts who had been sentenced to be to be transported, and specifies the destination as "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent".
  - Most of the convicts were transported in the third fleet to NSW.
- [ 49 ] Indenture between Thomas Shelton and William Camden, Anthony Calvert & Thomas King for the transport of convicts to "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent"; 24 Jan 1791.  
*SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0182-0189 inclusive*
- This indenture corresponds to the transport "Salamander".
- [ 50 ] Indenture between Thomas Shelton and William Camden, Anthony Calvert & Thomas King for the transport of convicts to "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent"; 24 Jan 1791.  
*SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0190-0197 inclusive*
- This indenture corresponds to the transport "William and Ann".

- [ 51 ] Indenture between Thomas Shelton and William Camden, Anthony Calvert & Thomas King for the transport of convicts to "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent"; 24 Feb (Jan?) 1791.  
*SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0198-0208 inclusive*
- This indenture corresponds to the transport "Albemarle".
- [ 52 ] "A List of Persons transported as Criminals to New South Wales in the Ships following viz. the Atlantic, William and Ann, Britannia, Matilda, Salamander, Albemarle, Mary Ann, Barrington and Active in the month of January 1791 ..."; undated.  
*TNA Ref. HO 11 / 1 ff.37-77*
- It is considered probable that this list was compiled shortly before the ships sailed. Mary Ann sailed independently in Feb 1791. The eight transports in the Plymouth and Portsmouth divisions of the third fleet sailed on 27 Mar 1791.
- [ 53 ] Muster Rolls; New South Wales Corps; 5 Jun 1789 – 24 Dec 1796. *TNA Ref. WO 12 / 11028*
- *Box of loose folios : some of which are are damaged, fragile, incomplete or missing.*
- [ 54 ] Order in Council for the transportation of convicts; 3 Jun 1791. *SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0339-0350 inclusive*
- This order in council contains a list of 277 convicts (238M, 39F) who had been sentenced to be to be transported, and specifies the destination as "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent".
  - Most of the convicts were transported in "Pitt".
- [ 55 ] Order in Council for the transportation of convicts; 8 Jun 1791. *SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0351-0358 inclusive*
- This order in council contains a list of 76 convicts (66M, 10F) who had been sentenced to be to be transported, and specifies the destination as "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent".
  - Most of the convicts were transported in "Pitt".
- [ 56 ] Indenture between Thomas Shelton and George Mackenzie Macaulay for the transport of convicts to "the Eastern coast of New South Wales, or some one or other of the Islands adjacent"; 15 June 1791. *SRNSW Refs. 1150 SZ115 0327-0338 inclusive*
- This indenture corresponds to the East-Indiaman "Pitt".
  - On the back of the final page is an additional paragraph, assigning and transferring the convicts to governor Phillip. It was signed by Macaulay on 11 Jul 1791.
- [ 57 ] Audit Office; Auditors of the Imprest; Convicts; Accounts of legal expenses for transportation to NSW, etc; 1789-1830.  
*TNA Ref. AO 3 / 291*
- ff.69-88 : No.5 : "Account of Thomas Shelton relating to Convicts Transported to His Majesty's Territory of New South Wales or the Islands adjacent by George Mackenzie Macauley Esq<sup>r</sup>. in the Pitt the 15<sup>th</sup> of June 1791."
- [ 58 ] "A List of Persons Transported as Criminals to New South Wales in the Pitt in the month of June 1791 ..."; undated.  
*TNA Ref. HO 11 / 1 ff.79-87(a)r*
- The month of June, shown in the heading, corresponds to the dates of two orders in council and of the indenture. It also corresponds to the departure of "Pitt" from Portsmouth; her last place of call on the British mainland.
  - However it is supposed that the list itself may be that which was "completed and adjusted" by Shelton's deputy in July, whilst "Pitt" was detained in Cowes Roads, at the Isle of Wight.
- [ 59 ] Journal of Richard Atkins; 1791-1810.  
Original manuscript held by the National Library of Australia. *NLA Ref. MS 4039.*
- f.1 : Includes summary details which are generally consistent with Atkins having sailed from England per "Pitt" :  
"Richard Atkins June 20<sup>th</sup> 1791. Cowes Road"  
"arrived at Sydney 13<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>. 1792."  
"Pitt left Sydney 11 April 1792."  
• **That is inconsistent with another account<sup>[291]</sup> which shows her departure date as 7 Apr.**
- [ 60 ] Letter from captain Manning at Rio de Janeiro to Benj. Adams in London; 22 Oct 1791.  
*Formerly in an international gold medal collection, by Brian Peace, of pre-stamp mail and historic letters of NSW. Auctioned 2009. Subsequent ownership and whereabouts not known.*
- [ 61 ] Admiralty; Correspondence and Papers; Letters from Captains, Surnames B; 1791-1792. *TNA Ref. ADM 1/1507*
- Letter from captain William Bligh at Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope, to Philip Stephens at the Admiralty; 26 Nov 1791.
  - Letter from captain William Bligh at Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope, to Philip Stephens at the Admiralty; 17 Dec 1791.
  - Letter from captain William Bligh at Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope, to Philip Stephens at the Admiralty; 18 Dec 1791.
- [ 62 ] Letter from captain William Bligh at Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope, to Sir Joseph Banks in London; 24 Nov 1791 (with P.S. dated 26 Nov). Sir Joseph Banks Papers, 1767-1822; Series 50; State Library of NSW.  
*SLNSW Call No. SAFE/Banks Papers/Series 50.16; Reference Code 1004445.*
- [ 63 ] Letter from captain William Bligh at Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope, to Sir Joseph Banks in London; 17 Dec 1791.  
Sir Joseph Banks Papers, 1767-1822; Series 50; State Library of NSW.  
*SLNSW Call No. SAFE/Banks Papers/Series 50.17; Reference Code 1004446.*
- [ 64 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Port Jackson; 1792. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 7*
- ff.64-64r : "A Return of those Convicts who have died or run from the Pitt";  
by Richard Nairne, Agent on board the Pitt; 5 Mar 1792.  
This is the table which is referenced in a letter from governor Phillip to Henry Dundas; 2 Oct 1792.  
(The letter, but not this table, is reproduced in HRNSW v.1.2 pp.643-650 and HRA 1 v.1 pp.371-378.)
- [ 65 ] Registers kept by the clergy in New South Wales (including Norfolk Island) before the opening of St. Philip, Sydney, in 1809; Vols.4 & 4a (Baptisms, Marriages & Burials 1787-1809); State Library of NSW. *SLNSW Call No. D 362; Microfilm SAG90.*
- **Many derived works misleadingly show events recorded in these registers as having taken place at St. Philip, Sydney.** (*This may, perhaps, be because the registers have since been deposited with those of that parish. But the parish of St. Philip was not defined until 23 Jul 1802<sup>[380]</sup>; and its church was not consecrated until Christmas Day 1810<sup>[356]</sup>.)*
  - Vol.4 is understood to include services at Sydney by the Rev. Richard Johnson. He held services in the open air from the arrival of the first fleet in Jan 1788 until Aug 1793; in a "wattle and daub" building from Aug 1793 until it burned down in Oct 1798; and in a government store from Oct 1798 until his departure from Sydney in Oct 1800. He was succeeded as the senior, and often the only, chaplain in the colony by the Rev. Samuel Marsden who had arrived in Mar 1794.
  - Vol.4a is understood to include services at Norfolk Island by the Rev. Henry Fulton between May 1801 and Mar 1806.

- [ 66 ] Journal of The Lieut. Governor of Norfolk Island 1791–96. Philip Gidley King.  
Original manuscript held by the National Library of Australia. *NLA Ref. MS 70*.
- p.002 : — Nov 1791 : Rev. Johnson married more than 100 couples in 3 days.
  - p.023 : 23 Apr 1792 : Arrival of "Pitt".  
Disembarked 52 male and 5 female convicts; provisions and stores.  
7 May 1792 : "Pitt" sailed for Bengal.  
pp.023–025 : Traded clothing and other articles brought from England, in exchange for 285 fowls, 87 pigs, a ton of potatoes, and "a great quantity of pumpkins and other vegetables".
  - p.040 : — Aug 1792 : Accident involving family and dwelling of "the carpenter" (*ie Nathaniel Lucas*).
- [ 67 ] "A List of Persons transported as Criminals to New South Wales in the Royal Admiral in the month of May 1792 ...".  
*TNA Ref. HO 11 / 1 ff.88–95*
- [ 68 ] Pitt: Journal; 10 Nov 1792 – 10 Sep 1793. *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / B / 525 F*
- [ 69 ] Norfolk Island Victualling book; 1792–1796.  
Original manuscript held by the State Library of NSW.  
*SLNSW Call Number : SAFE/A 1958 (Safe 1/266). Reference Code : 457626. Microfilm CY 367*
- [ 70 ] Register of Warrants for Letters of Marque and Reprisal against France; 1793–1801. *TNA Ref. ADM 7 / 328*
- Letters of Marque and Reprisal were a means whereby the masters of ships were authorised to take offensive action against the sovereign's enemies. Their basis in legislation extended back at least as far as a law passed in 1415–16 :  
"For regulating the granting of Letters of Marque." *4 Hen.V; Stat.2; Ch.VII*.
  - On 1 Feb 1793, during the French Revolutionary Wars of 1792–1802, France declared war against Britain.  
On 14 Feb 1793 a Royal Commission authorized the Admiralty to issue Letters of Marque and Reprisal against France. Such letters were subsequently issued to the masters of ships in the service of the East India Company.
  - The register records three warrants for the issue of Letters of Marque and Reprisal in respect of the ship "Pitt" :
- | Folio | Ship's Name | Commander      | Tons | Guns (Carrriage) | Men      | Date of Warrant |
|-------|-------------|----------------|------|------------------|----------|-----------------|
| 14r   | Pitt        | Edward Manning | 775  | 24               | 9 70     | 25 Apr 1793     |
| 40    | Pitt Ship   | Edward Manning | 775  | 12               | 6, 4 80  | 6 Jun 1794      |
| 50r   | Pitt Ship   | John Gerrard   | 775  | 12               | 6 & 4 80 | 28 May 1796     |
- On 25 Apr 1793 "Pitt" was at sea in the South Atlantic<sup>[68]</sup>, returning from NSW and Bengal on her fourth voyage.
  - On 6 Jun 1794 "Pitt" was at Portsmouth<sup>[73][164]</sup>, before departing to Bengal on her fifth voyage.
  - On 28 May 1796 "Pitt" was at Gravesend<sup>[76][164]</sup>, before departing to Bengal on her sixth voyage.
- [ 71 ] "Journal of a Voyage From England to Port Jackson, New So. Wales. in the Years 1792, 1793, 1794 & 1795. in the Ship Britannia. Mr. W. Raven Commr."; by Rt. Murray; 1795.  
Microfilm copy held by the Peabody Essex Museum, Phillips Library, Salem, Mass. 01970, USA. *Ref. Microfilm #56, reel 215*.
- Four and a half pages are headed :  
"Remarks on the State of the colony of Port Jackson, under Lieutenant Governor, Grose —"  
Amongst other critical observations, the third of those pages includes :  
"Look around, In other parts of the world an Officer in the Army is a respectable character because they are Officers in the Army only. But at Port Jackson it is all one mass — and the whole community Civil & Military are properly stiled 'New South Wales Rangers'. "
- [ 72 ] "An East View of Port-Jackson and Sydney-Cove, taken from behind the New Barracks"; 33.0 × 21.2 cm; Ink and wash sketch by Thomas Watling; c.1793–1795. *Drawing No.16.; Watling Collection; Natural History Museum, London*.
- The original sketch is signed in the margin by Thomas Watling, but is not dated.
  - Watling arrived in the colony in 1792, but the earliest plausible date for this work is 1793, when the majority of the new barracks were completed<sup>[291]</sup>.
  - The latest plausible date for the work is inferred from its non-depiction of a prominent verandah which was added to the governor's house c.1794–1795. But its exact date of construction is uncertain, and its omission might be artistic licence. (An engraving<sup>[291]</sup> by James Heath, England, 1798, appears very similar to this sketch. But that shows several changes, including the verandah; and it has a slightly different title. That may be derived from a later version of this sketch.)
- [ 73 ] Pitt: Journal; 3 Mar 1794 – 8 Dec 1795. *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / B / 525 G*
- [ 74 ] Parish registers of St. Katherine by the Tower; Vol.16 (Marriages 1774–1812). *LMA Ref. CLC / 199 / TC / 016 / MS09671*
- [ 75 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Norfolk Island; 1795–1800. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 18*
- f.224 : Letter from Foveaux to Portland; 14 Jul 1800;
- [ 76 ] Pitt: Journal; 9 Apr 1796 – 3 Aug 1798. *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / B / 525 H*
- [ 77 ] Original Wills proved in the Consistory Court of the Diocese of London; Jul 1798–Feb 1800. *LMA Ref. DL / C / 0435 / 012*
- [ 78 ] Pay Lists; New South Wales Corps (later the 102nd Regiment of Foot); 25 Jun 1798 – 24 Jun 1812.  
*TNA Refs. WO 12/9899–9905 inclusive*
- [ 79 ] "Pitt; John Sewell, Commander; Original Papers on granting Letters of Marque"; 4 Feb 1800. *TNA Ref. HCA 49 / 23 / 15*
- [ 80 ] Parish registers of St. Mary the Virgin, Twickenham; Vol.8 (Baptisms & Burials 1795–1812; Marriages 1771–1812).  
*LMA Ref. DRO / 174 / A / 01 / 008*
- [ 81 ] NSW Colonial Secretary's Office Records; 1799–1830. Series 02 : Papers re Norfolk Island, 1800–1812.  
*SLNSW Ref. ML MSS 681 / Vols.3–4*
- pp.??-?? : "List of Persons to be sent to Norfolk Island"; 28 Jun 1800.
  - pp.249–256 : Quarterly Return of the Inhabitants in Norfolk Island; 10 Apr 1812.

- [ 82 ] Joseph Foveaux; Letter Book of letters to governor King; 16 Nov 1800 – 7 Sep 1804. *SLNSW Ref. ML A1444*
- 16 Nov 1800 : Letter mentions captain Anderson (ie "Hunter") sailing from NI on 15 Jul 1800.
  - 13 Jan 1801 : Letter includes Foveaux's explanation of his response to an intended insurrection on 14 Dec 1800.
  - 12 Mar 1801 : Letter refers to deposition made by Thos.Hodges (sic) in respect of the intended insurrection.
  - 12 May 1803 : Letter refers to resumption of issue of full military ration on 9 May.
- [ 83 ] Parish registers of St. Mary, Lewisham; Vol.19 (Marriages 1750/51–1801). *LMA Ref. P86 / MRY / 019*
- [ 84 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Norfolk Island; 1801–1803. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 29*
- ff.29–31r : List of receipts for swine's flesh purchased by HM Stores.
  - f.104 : Certified copy of List of receipts for maize purchased by HM Stores.
  - f.186 : List of receipts for maize purchased by HM Stores.
  - ff.210–225 : Victualling book from 1 Jan 1802 to 31 Dec 1802.
  - f.253 : List of births and deaths from 1 Jan 1802 to 31 Dec 1802, made by the acting deputy commissary on NI.
- [ 85 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Norfolk Island; 1804. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 30*
- f.52 : Table of Rations issued 1 Jan 1801 – 31 Dec 1803.
  - f.53 : Results of General Muster taken at Norfolk Island 1 Mar 1804.
  - ff.82–98 : Victualling book from 1 Jan 1803 to 31 Dec 1803.
  - ff.185–187 : Return showing deductions from pay, @ 3½d per day, for 230 days from 9 May 1803 to 24 Dec 1803.
  - ff.209–226r : Victualling book from 1 Jan 1804 to 30 Jun 1804.
  - ff.270–272r : Return showing deductions from pay, @ 3½d per day, for 183 days from 25 Dec 1803 to 24 Jun 1804.
- [ 86 ] A solitary dwelling and outbuilding, set among pines and tree ferns, on Norfolk Island; 36.0 × 26.3 cm; pencil drawing; untitled; attributed to Ferdinand Lukas Bauer; c.1804–1805. *Botany (Drawings Cupboard 13, Shelf F); Natural History Museum, London.*
- This is one of the very few known images of Norfolk Island which was produced on the island during the years (1800–1813) when John Cox and his family lived there.  
It is No.4 of four pencil sketches of Norfolk Island landscapes by the same hand :
    - Ferdinand Bauer was a renowned Austrian botanical draughtsman who had been selected, on the advice of Sir Joseph Banks, to be a member of the voyage of survey and scientific observation in HMS "Investigator", under commander Matthew Flinders RN, from 1801 to 1805. Bauer stayed on Norfolk Island from Aug 1804 to Mar 1805.
  - A number of earlier sketches and paintings of Norfolk Island were produced by men who had been at the island before the arrival of John Cox and his family. They include works by lieutenant William Bradley RN (at NI Mar 1790 – Feb 1791); midshipman George Raper (at NI Mar 1790 – Feb 1791); surveyor Charles Grimes (at NI Nov 1791 – Mar 1794); and the storekeeper at Phillipburgh William Neate Chapman (at NI Nov 1791 – Nov 1800, and Jan – Mar 1801).
    - Of those men, only Chapman was still at NI when John Cox arrived in Jul 1800. But Chapman's surviving works are dated to c.1794 – 96. They are not contemporary with the presence of John Cox on the island.
  - Derivatives from those earlier illustrations, and other impressions of Norfolk Island during its first settlement, include works by Edward Dayes, John Eyre and Thomas Watling. But, in the absence of evidence that any of those three men had ever actually visited the island, the verisimilitude of their depictions is questionable.
- [ 87 ] Colonial Secretary's Papers; Norfolk Island Papers 1794–1805. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1167A*
- pp.245–270 : List of the Names of every Man, Woman and Child, on and off the stores residing in His Majesty's Settlement at Norfolk Island. February 1805.
    - The pages in this list have been collated/numbered out of sequence.
    - A transcript has been published in correct sequence<sup>[443]</sup>.
- [ 88 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Norfolk Island; 1805–1806. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 42*
- ff.34–37r : Return showing deductions from pay, @ 3½d per day, for 19 days within the period from 25 Jun 1804 to 24 Dec 1804. (*The pay list shows that they were from 25 Jun 1804 to 13 Jul 1804.*)
  - ff.38–54r : Victualling book from 1 Jul 1804 to 31 Dec 1804.
  - ff.114–129 : Victualling book from 1 Jan 1805 to 30 Jun 1805.
  - ff.165–166r : Return showing deductions from pay, @ 3½d per day, for 182 days from 25 Dec 1804 to 24 Jun 1805.
  - ff.195–203 : Victualling book from 1 Jul 1805 to 31 Dec 1805.
  - ff.226–226r : Return showing deductions from pay, @ 3½d per day, for 183 days from 25 Jun 1805 to 24 Dec 1805.
  - ff.243–253r : Victualling book from 1 Jan 1806 to 30 Jun 1806.
  - ff.279–279r : Return showing deductions from pay, @ 3½d per day, for 62 days within the period from 25 Dec 1805 to 24 Jun 1806. (*The pay list shows that they were from 25 Dec 1805 to 24 Feb 1806.*)
- [ 89 ] Colonial Secretary's Papers; Norfolk Island Papers 1806. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1167B*
- pp.292–312 : Victualling book from 1 Jul 1806 to 31 Dec 1806.
- [ 90 ] War Office; Secretary–at–War, Registers; Service Returns, No.1; 102 Foot (New South Wales Corps); Statements of the Periods of service of all NCOs and Men, also of those who were liable to serve abroad on 24 June 1806. *TNA Ref. WO 25 / 1070*
- [ 91 ] War Office; Secretary–at–War, Out–letters; New South Wales Corps; 1803–1810. *TNA Ref. WO 4 / 846*
- f.40 p.79 : Letter; 20 Aug 1806 (with invoice; 12 Aug 1806);  
re packing and transport of 21 bales of clothing and 5 casks of shoes, amounting to 5 tons.
  - f.46 p.91 : Letter; 25 Aug 1807 (with invoice; 22 Aug 1807);  
re packing and transport of 34 bales of clothing and 8 casks of shoes, amounting to 9 tons.
  - f.50 pp.98–99 : Letter; 13 May 1808 (with invoice; 10 May 1808);  
re packing and transport of 32 casks of clothing and shoes, amounting to 27 tons.
  - f.55 p.109 : Letter from Pulteney to Grose; 29 Dec 1808;  
re NSW Corps being relieved of its present duty, brought upon the European Service, and restyled as 102nd Regiment.
- [ 92 ] Land and Stock Muster, and General Muster, of NSW; 1806. *TNA Ref. HO 10 / 37*
- [ 93 ] Parish registers of St. Paul, Deptford; Vol.2 (Baptisms 1788–1812). *LMA Ref. P75 / PAU / 002*
- [ 94 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Port Jackson; 1807. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 44*
- ff.291r–297 : Muster of settlers and landholders at Norfolk Island; 2 Aug 1807.

- [ 95 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Norfolk Island; 1807–1810. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 55*
- ff.22–30r: Victualling book from 1 Jan 1807 to 30 Jun 1807.
  - ff.87–87r: Letter from John Piper to Secretary of State for the Colonies; 31 Mar 1810; re departure from NI.
- [ 96 ] Colonial Secretary's Papers; Norfolk Island Papers 1807. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1168A*
- pp.427–445: Victualling book from 1 Jul 1807 to 31 Dec 1807.
- [ 97 ] John Piper; Papers and Correspondence; 1790–1845.  
Original manuscripts: Volumes 1–3 held by the State Library of NSW. *SLNSW Call Number: SAFE/A 254 (Safe 1/431)*.
- Vol.3
    - p.667: Letter headed "Norfolk Island Dec<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1807" to John Piper Esq<sup>r</sup> from Ja[me]s Mitchell, Master; Tho[ma]s Lucas, P[ast] M[aster]; and W[illiam] Atkins, S[enior] W[arden] "For the Brethren".
- [ 98 ] Colonial Secretary's Papers; Norfolk Island Papers 1808–1810. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1168B*
- pp.024–037: Victualling book from 1 Jan 1808 to 30 Jun 1808.
  - pp.057–059: "Voucher for Cash paid sundry inhabitants as a remuneration for Buildings left behind them at the evacuating of His Majesty's Settlement in Norfolk Island"; 13 Dec 1807 to 17 Jun 1808.
  - p.187: Numbers remaining on Norfolk Island after the Departure of the City of Edinburgh.
  - pp.200–213: Victualling book from 1 Jul 1808 to 31 Dec 1808.
  - pp.256–267: Victualling book from 1 Jan 1809 to 30 Jun 1809.
  - pp.326–338: Victualling book from 1 Jul 1809 to 31 Dec 1809.
- [ 99 ] "The Arrest of Governor Bligh, 1808"; 37.0 × 23.3 cm; Watercolour by unknown artist; c.1808. *SLNSW Ref. a128113*
- This picture is Australia's earliest known political cartoon. It is not believed to depict the actual circumstances of the arrest of Bligh but, by representing him as a coward, it implies that he was not a gentleman and therefore was not fit to govern.
  - It is believed that the picture was the one commissioned from an unknown artist by Thomas Whittle, the sergeant-major of the NSW Corps, who participated in the arrest. Whittle displayed it publicly shortly after the arrest of Bligh<sup>[393]</sup>.
  - Based on a legal deposition<sup>[393]</sup>, sworn on 11 Apr 1808, the members of the NSW Corps are thought to represent lieutenant William Minchin, adjutant; corporal Michael Marlborough, servant to Minchin; and private John Sutherland.
- [ 100 ] Regimental Description and Succession Books; New South Wales Corps; 1808 to 1816. *TNA Refs. WO 25 / 642 & 643*
- [ 101 ] Pocket Book of James Belbin; Jun 1808 – Jul 1810;  
University of Tasmania Library; Special and Rare Materials Collection. *Ref. RS 90/1, 1b, 5(1)*.
- [ 102 ] Monthly Returns to the Adjutant General; Infantry; Regiments of Foot; 102nd Regiment; Dec 1809 to Dec 1812.  
*TNA Ref. WO 17 / 224*
- [ 103 ] Pay Lists; 73rd Regiment of Foot; 1st Battalion; 25 Dec 1808 – 24 Dec 1811. *TNA Ref. WO 12 / 8000*
- [ 104 ] War Office; Secretary-at-War, Registers; Muster Master Generals' Index of Casualties, &c.; 102 Foot; 1797–1817.  
*TNA Ref. WO 25 / 1342*
- [ 105 ] Colonial Secretary's Papers; Norfolk Island Papers 1810–1813. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1169*
- pp.018–028: Victualling book from 1 Jan 1810 to 31 Mar 1810.
  - p.031: List of receipts for wheat purchased by HM Stores.
  - p.035: List of receipts for maize purchased by HM Stores.
  - pp.163–164 "Return of a Detachment of His Majesty's 102 Reg<sup>t</sup> to Embark from Norfolk Island for Port Jackson in His Majesty's Armed Tender the Lady Nelson – 10<sup>th</sup> April 1810".
    - *This document is in poor condition, and is partly unreadable.*
  - pp.187–192: General return of inhabitants and their respective employments; 8 Dec 1810.
  - pp.215–222: General return of inhabitants and their respective employments; undated (*c. Jun 1811 ?*).
  - pp.224–232: General return of inhabitants and their respective employments; undated (*c. May 1811 ?*).
  - pp.321–328: General return of inhabitants and their respective employments; undated (*c. Jan 1812 ?*).
  - pp.391–402: Return of the Inhabitants on Norfolk Island and their respective Employment; 31 Aug 1812.
  - p.409: "Norfolk Island  
List of Settlers &c Embarked on board the undermentioned Vessels for the purpose of removing to Port Dalrymple pursuant to Orders from His Majesty's Government  
First Embarkation per the Lady Nelson for Port Dalrymple 20<sup>th</sup> Day of January 1813."
- [ 106 ] Colonial Secretary; Letters Sent; 1808–1825; Copies of letters sent to Van Diemen's Land, Newcastle and Norfolk Island;  
6 Jan 1810 – 2 Apr 1811. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 3490A*
- pp.87–88: Letter dated 18 Sep 1810 re use of the "Diana", whaler, to carry slops (basic clothing) from NSW to NI.
- [ 107 ] General Muster of New South Wales taken between 5 Feb and 5 Mar 1811. *TNA Ref. HO 10 / 05*
- [ 108 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Hobart Town; 1810–1812. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 65*
- ff.165–166: letter dated 6 Jul 1811 from J. Foveaux to the Earl of Liverpool.
- [ 109 ] "Return of Settlers who have been Convicts and are at present in His Majesty's Settlement Hobart Town River Derwent, Van Diemen's Land and one of the Dependencies of the Territory of New South Wales from a General Muster held the 21st day of March 1811 and also of Norfolk Island on the 6th day of August 1811 and of Port Dalrymple on the 30th of June 1811".  
*TNA Ref. HO 10 / 42*
- [ 110 ] "An Alphabetical List of Convicts and Free Persons residing at the settlements of Hobart Town, Port Dalrymple, and Norfolk Island, taken at a General Muster ... in the Year 1811 ...". *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1233*
- [ 111 ] Assizes; Norfolk and Home Circuits; Indictment Files; Kent; Summer 1812. *TNA Ref. ASSI 94 / 1673*
- [ 112 ] Assizes; Home and South-Eastern Circuits; Crown Minute Books; Home Circuit; Lent 1809 – Summer 1813.  
*TNA Ref. ASSI 31 / 21*
- [ 113 ] General correspondence of the Colonial Secretary's Office. *TAHO Ref. CSO1 / 1 / 177 / 4306 p.223*

- [ 114 ] Papers regarding the claims of persons evacuating Norfolk Island to Port Dalrymple ...; 1810–1814. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 6977 A*
- [ 115 ] Register of convicts bound for New South Wales on the Earl Spencer; May 1813. *TNA Ref. HO 11 / 2 ff.48–53r*
- [ 116 ] Copies of Land Grants in VDL; 1804–1823. *TAHO Refs. LSD 354 / 1 / 1–8 inclusive*
- These copies were made in the Colonial Secretary's Office in Sydney, typically within 2–3 years of each grant.
- [ 117 ] Returns of Births, Marriages and Deaths for Sydney, St. Philip; 1811–1825. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.2 / 8293*
- [ 118 ] "Cornwall & Westmorland; Norfolk Plains; Port Dalrymple; By Mr Evans". *TAHO Ref. AF 396-1-1325*.
- The creator of this plan is identified as George William Evans, the deputy surveyor-general of the colony.
  - Draughting of the plan followed instructions<sup>[410]</sup>, which had been issued by the governor on 25 Jun 1812, to mark out fifty farms at Norfolk Plains. It delineates all the original series of plots which were allocated at Norfolk Plains in 1813, together with their nominal acreages and first occupiers. They include the plot of 80 acres which was allocated to John Cox.
  - Beneath its title the plan is annotated with : "Sydney 30 April 1814. Approved, L.Macquarie."
  - The plan also shows a number of plots which were allocated in later years. They include plots of 60 acres each to Samuel Cox and Joseph Cox in the 1820s. So it is evident that the plan was updated after it had been approved by the governor.
- [ 119 ] Colonial Office & predecessors; NSW Original Correspondence; Miscellaneous; 1815 Jan–Jun. *TNA Ref. CO 201 / 78*
- ff.406–411 : Address, dated 15 Sep 1815, from over 500 male inhabitants of VDL to lieutenant-governor Davey.
- [ 120 ] Tasmania; Convict Department; Muster rolls and land grants; 1814 and 1816–1818. *SLNSW Ref. TAS PAPERS 198*  
(*It is impracticable to cite precise references within this piece, since its folios and pages are not individually numbered.*)
- "General Muster of the Proprietors of Land and Stock at Launceston Port Dalrymple taken on the 9th December 1816 ..."
  - "General Muster of the Proprietors of Land and Stock at Port Dalrymple, Van Diemen's Land, taken ... from the 14th to the 18th September 1818 ..."
- [ 121 ] Register of convicts bound for New South Wales on the Friendship; Jun 1817. *TNA Ref. HO 11 / 2 ff.176–179*
- [ 122 ] Returns of Births, Marriages and Deaths for the District of Liverpool; Oct 1811–Sep 1825. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.2 / 8301*
- [ 123 ] Headstone to Nathaniel Lucas at St. Luke, Liverpool, NSW.
- [ 124 ] Church records of Launceston; Volume which includes baptisms & marriages by the Rev. J Youl during his preliminary visit in Jan 1819 (also banns between 1827–1832). *TAHO Ref. NS 748 / 1 / 2*  
(*Entries for marriages performed by the Rev. Youl in Jan 1819 identify magistrates who had performed earlier civil marriages.*)
- [ 125 ] Tasmania. Marriage records, 1803–1851; plans of probation stations, 1842–1847; and other official papers 1817–1883. *SLNSW Ref. TAS PAPERS 193*  
(*It is impracticable to cite precise references within this piece, since its folios and pages are not individually numbered.*)
- "A Return of Marriages performed at Launceston, and George Town, in the County Cornwall, Port Dalrymple from January 9<sup>th</sup> to 27<sup>th</sup> January 1819"; John Youl; Assisting Chaplain.  
(*This lists 41 marriages performed by the Rev. Youl, and identifies magistrates who had performed earlier civil marriages.*)
- [ 126 ] Parish registers of St. Philip, Sydney; Vol.8 (Marriages 1819–1825; Christenings 1819–1825; Funerals 1819–1825); State Library of NSW. *SLNSW Call No. D 362; Microfilm SAG90*.
- [ 127 ] "General Muster of Civil Officers, Settlers, Free Men, and Women, and their Children taken at Port Dalrymple, Van Diemen's Land ... from the 11th to the 15th October 1819 ...". *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1235.6*
- [ 128 ] "General Muster of the Proprietors of Land and Stock at Port Dalrymple, Van Diemen's Land, taken ... from the 11th to the 15th October 1819 ...". *SRNSW Ref. Vol.X 740*
- [ 129 ] "General Muster ... at Port Dalrymple, Van Diemen's Land (military excepted) taken ... between the 6th and 15th November 1820". *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1235.8*
- [ 130 ] "General Muster of the Proprietors of Land and Stock at Port Dalrymple, Van Diemen's Land, taken ... between the 6th and 15th November 1820". *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1235.9*
- [ 131 ] "General Muster ... at Port Dalrymple, Van Diemen's Land (military excepted) taken ... between the 8th and the 17th of October 1821 ...". *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1235.11*
- [ 132 ] Church records of Launceston; Volume which includes baptisms, marriages & burials by the Rev. J Youl from his taking up residence in Nov 1819 until the opening of the church of St. John in Dec 1825. *TAHO Ref. NS 748 / 1 / 3*
- [ 133 ] General Muster of the Proprietors of Land and Stock at Port Dalrymple, Van Diemen's Land, taken ... between the 31st October and 11th November 1822. *SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1235.12*
- [ 134 ] "A List of Free Women Residing in the District of Norfolk Plains"; 1823. *SLNSW Ref. ML DOC 620*
- [ 135 ] Register of convicts bound for Van Diemens Land on the Sir Charles Forbes; 23 Nov 1824. *TNA Ref. HO 11 / 5 ff.116–119*
- [ 136 ] "An Act to provide for the Registration of Deeds, Wills, Judgments, and Conveyances effecting real Property." 8 Geo. IV. No.5.
- [ 137 ] Conduct Registers of Male Convicts arriving in the Period of the Assignment System.  
G. F. Coultman; Convicted Middx 3 Jun 1824; Transported for 7 years per "Sir Chas Forbes".  
*TAHO Ref. CON 31 / 1 / 6 Entry No.688*
- [ 138 ] Parish registers of Christ Church, Longford; Volume covering baptisms, marriages & burials 1830–1835. *TAHO Ref. NS 970 / 1 / 1*
- [ 139 ] Conduct Registers of Male Convicts arriving in the Period of the Assignment System.  
Hy. Street; Convicted 15 Jan 1823; Transported for life per "Sir G Webster". *TAHO Ref. CON 31 / 1 / 38 Entry No.578*

- [ 140 ] Conduct Registers of Male Convicts arriving in the Period of the Assignment System.  
Alex. Waddle; Convicted 28 Aug 1810; Transported for life per "Indefatigable". *TAHO Ref. CON 31 / 1 / 45 Entry No.18*
- [ 141 ] "An Act for the Settlement of Claims to Grants of Land and for other Purposes relating thereto." *6 Will. IV. No.11.*
- [ 142 ] Parish registers of Christ Church, Longford; Volume covering banns 18??–1841–18??. *TAHO Ref. NS 970 / 1 / ?*
- [ 143 ] Parish registers of Christ Church, Longford; Volume covering burials 1835–1983. *TAHO Ref. NS 970 / 1 / 23*
- [ 144 ] Headstones (but not later memorials) in Christ Church Cemetery, Longford.
- [ 145 ] Civil registers of births in Van Diemen's Land, later Tasmania (1838–1899). *TAHO Series RGD 33*
- [ 146 ] Civil registers of marriages in Van Diemen's Land, later Tasmania (1838–1899). *TAHO Series RGD 37*
- [ 147 ] Civil registers of deaths in Van Diemen's Land, later Tasmania (1838–1899). *TAHO Series RGD 35*
- [ 148 ] "An Act for making and maintaining a Bridge over the South Esk River at Norfolk Plains." *3 Vic. No.7.*
- [ 149 ] Deeds of Land Grants in VDL; 1832–1935. *TAHO Refs. RD 1 / 1 / 1–103 inclusive*
- [ 150 ] Census of VDL; 1 Jan 1842; Cressy; Household of James Hodgetts Senr. *TAHO Ref. CEN 1 / 1 / 31 pp.141–142*
- [ 151 ] Census of VDL; 1 Jan 1842; Perth; Household of Joseph Cox. *TAHO Ref. CEN 1 / 1 / 33 pp.31–32*
- [ 152 ] Census of VDL; 3 Jan 1842; Longford; Household of James Herbert. *TAHO Ref. CEN 1 / 1 / 30 pp.99–100*
- [ 153 ] Census of VDL; 4 Jan 1842; Perth; Household of John Cox Senr. *TAHO Ref. CEN 1 / 1 / 33 pp.33–34*
- [ 154 ] Census of VDL; 4 Jan 1842; Perth; Household of Samuel Cox. *TAHO Ref. CEN 1 / 1 / 33 pp.35–36*
- [ 155 ] Royal Hospital, Chelsea; Soldiers' Service Documents 1760–1913. *TNA Class WO 97*
- John Cox; born at Sydney, NSW; enlisted on 30 Jan 1810; discharged on 14 Oct 1845. *TNA Ref. WO 97 / 34 / 145*
  - His age at enlistment is recorded as 12 years and 5 months. He is not the eldest son of "our" John Cox.
- [ 156 ] Probate & will of John Cox; Supreme Court of VDL; 1849. *TAHO Ref. AD 960 / 1 / 3 pp.18–19 Probate No.368*
- [ 157 ] Probate & will of Charles Cox; Supreme Court of VDL; 1853. *TAHO Ref. AD 960 / 1 / 3 pp.499–501 Probate No.526*
- [ 158 ] Probate & will of Samuel Cox; Supreme Court of VDL; 1853. *TAHO Ref. AD 960 / 1 / 3 pp.505–509 Probate No.528*
- [ 159 ] Probate & will of Mary Ann Cox; Supreme Court of VDL; 1853. *TAHO Ref. AD 960 / 1 / 3 pp.510–511 Probate No.529*
- [ 160 ] "An Act for transferring to the Supreme Court the Jurisdiction heretofore exercised by the Commissioners for examining into Claims for Grants of Land." *22 Vic. No.10.*
- [ 161 ] Parish registers of Perth; Volume covering burials 1834–1978. *TAHO Ref. NS 970 / 1 / 29*
- [ 162 ] Probate & will of Mary Hodgetts; Supreme Court of Tasmania; 1877. *TAHO Ref. AD 960 / 1 / 10 pp.408–409 Probate No.2079*
- *The digital copy online is of very poor quality and is largely unreadable*
- [ 163 ] Probate & will of George Cox; Supreme Court of Tasmania; 1899. *TAHO Ref. AD 960 / 1 / 22 pp.416–418 Probate No.5463*

### Other near–contemporary sources

These include printed records (eg newspapers) created soon after the event.  
They may have been made by persons who did not have first–hand knowledge of the material covered.

- [ 164 ] Lloyd's List : published weekly from 1734; twice–weekly from 1737; daily (except Sundays) from 1 Jul 1837.  
*Facsimile reprints by Gregg International Publishers Limited, Westmead, Farnborough, Hants; 1969.*
- "Fortitude" / "Christianbourg" / "Pitt" appears in respect of many instances of her departure from, or arrival at, British ports, together with some instances of her presence at more distant locations.
  - "Lady Nelson" appears in respect of her departure from Portsmouth in 1800.  
She is listed as sailing with "Porpoise". Their departure date appears as 17 Mar; and their destination as Botany Bay.
- [ 165 ] The London Gazette; (Extraordinary Issue dated Saturday 9 Jun 1781);  
(Extract of a Letter from Commodore George Johnstone ... "Romney"; Port Praya Road; St. Jago; 30 Apr 1781).
- [ 166 ] The Whitehall Evening Post; No.6133 (31 Aug–2 Sep 1786); p.(1) : Navy Office notice re tenders for shipping to Botany Bay.  
• An abridged version of the notice appeared in several subsequent issues of the paper.
- [ 167 ] Aris's Birmingham Gazette; Vol.XLVI; No.2387 (13 Aug 1787); p.(3) : Conviction of Hannah Bolton.
- [ 168 ] The London Chronicle; Vol.LXV; No.5094 (28–30 May 1789); pp.519–520 : Letter from Port Jackson.
- [ 169 ] The London Gazette; No.13140 (13–17 Oct 1789); pp.653–654 : "A Corps of Foot for New South Wales".
- [ 170 ] The Morning Post, and Daily Advertiser; No.5185 (2 Dec 1789); p.(3) : Two references to "Botany Bay Rangers".
- [ 171 ] The London Gazette; No.13292 (19–22 Mar 1791); p.177 : Tenders to convey 400 convicts to NSW.
- [ 172 ] Aris's Birmingham Gazette; Vol.L; No.2576 (28 Mar 1791); p.(3) : Convictions of 2× Ann Brookes.
- [ 173 ] The London Gazette; No.13297 (5–9 Apr 1791); p.213 : Officer appointments in the NSW Corps.

- [ 174 ] The London Gazette; No.13301 (19–23 Apr 1791); p.241 : Officer appointments in the NSW Corps.
- [ 175 ] The Times; London; No.2045 (9 Jun 1791); p.(3) : Departure of "Pitt" from Gravesend.
- [ 176 ] The Hampshire Chronicle and Portsmouth and Chichester Journal; Winchester; Vol.18; No.960 (18 Jul 1791); p.(3) : Departure of "Pitt" from Cowes on 14 Jul 1791, with a Company of Rangers.
- [ 177 ] The Gentleman's Magazine : and Historical Chronicle; Vol.LXI; Part.II; Sep 1791. p.865 : Announcement on 14 Jul 1791 of departure of "Pitt" from Cowes with a Company of Rangers.
- [ 178 ] The Times; London; No.2194 (4 Jan 1792); p.(3) : Convicts on board "Pitt".
- [ 179 ] The Public Advertiser; London; No.17971 (9 Feb 1792); p.(4) : "Botany Bay"  
"Extract of a letter from Captain Edward Manning, of the ship Pitt, ... to Mr. Alderman Macaulay ..."; Rio de Janeiro; 24 Oct 1791.
- [ 180 ] The Public Register, or, Freeman's Journal; Dublin; Vol.XXX; No.81 (9–11 Feb 1792); p.(2) : "Pitt" from St.Jago to Rio  
"A letter from an officer on board the Pitt, Captain Manning, dated Rio Janeiro, October 21 ..."
- [ 181 ] The London Chronicle; Vol.LXXI; No.5536 (11–14 Feb 1792); p.146 : Convicts who escaped from "Pitt".
- [ 182 ] "Accounts and Papers relating to Convicts on board the Hulks, and those transported to New South Wales."  
Ordered to be printed 10th and 26th March 1792. House of Commons; London; 1792.
- pp.50–51 : Schedule, dated 16 Feb 1792, of ~80 different categories of clothing, tools, implements of husbandry, and stores, with a net cost of £7,937–5s–4d, which had been shipped in "Pitt" for the use of the colony of NSW.
  - pp.79–80 : Correspondence, dated Oct 1790 – Mar 1791, concerning agreement with the Court of Directors of the EIC, that ships going to NSW might proceed from there to Bombay and load with cotton for sale at home.
  - pp.82–91 : Correspondence, dated Jun–Jul 1791 concerning alleged overcrowding of "Pitt" at Portsmouth.  
*(Parts of this were included, more than a century later, in HRNSW; Vol.2; pub. Sydney; 1893.)*
  - pp.108–109 : Correspondence, dated Feb 1792, containing a response by the EIC to an offer, said to have been made by Mr. G.M. Macaulay to the commissioners of the navy, to provide the government with a ship to NSW on condition that it could subsequently proceed to India and load a cargo for home.  
*(The offer made by Macaulay to the Navy is not itself reprinted in the paper, and no copy has yet been found. However, in Sep 1791, Macaulay did write to the EIC to inform them that "Pitt" was then on her way to NSW; and stating that she could be in any port in India or China, for their service, by Christmas 1792<sup>[286]</sup>.)*
- [ 183 ] The Public Advertiser; London; No.18037 (26 Apr 1792); p.(3) : Arrival of "Pitt" at the CoGH; & Duel fought by Manning.
- [ 184 ] The London Gazette; No.13415 (Extraordinary Issue dated Friday 18 May 1792); pp.308–314 : Narrative of Mr. William Drake re prisoners from "Fortitude" and other ships.
- [ 185 ] Madras Courier; Vol.VIII; No.360 (30 Aug 1792);
- p.(5) : Arrival of "Pitt" (understood to be at the Coast of Coromandel) having "landed 400 Convicts and a Company of Rangers at Botany Bay ..." and having "discovered a new passage, near the Coast of New Guinia" (sic).
- [ 186 ] Madras Courier; Vol.VIII; No.363 (20 Sep 1792); p.(4) : Arrival of "Pitt" at Madras.
- [ 187 ] Madras Courier; Vol.VIII; No.366 (11 Oct 1792); p.(4) : Departure of "Pitt" from Madras.
- [ 188 ] Calcutta Gazette; Vol.XVIII; No.451 (18 Oct 1792);
- p.(4) : Arrival of "Pitt" at Calcutta.
  - p.(4) : Curiosities brought by "Pitt" from Botany Bay.
- [ 189 ] The London Gazette; No.13511 (16–19 Mar 1793); p.226 : Ending of partnership "Turnbull, Macaulay and Gregory".
- [ 190 ] The London Gazette; No.13777 (9–12 May 1795); p.440 : Officer appointments in the NSW Corps.
- [ 191 ] Saunders's News–Letter, and Daily Advertiser; Dublin; No.11904 (31 Jul 1795); p.(1) : Narrative from Botany Bay.
- The author of this narrative, dated 13 Dec 1794, is not identified in the article. But it contains lots of clues :  
The man was a native of Derby; a member of the company of the NSW Corps which had sailed on "Pitt"; sufficiently literate to keep a journal; sufficiently trustworthy to have been allowed to make an excursion several miles inland at Rio de Janeiro; and, by Dec 1794, had been granted 25 acres of good rich land in NSW.
  - One man who fits that description very well is sergeant William Sherwin of the NSW Corps. He is understood to have been born in Derbyshire on 22 May 1763. He enlisted in the NSW Corps as a private on 29 Dec 1789; was promoted to corporal on 27 Dec 1790, and to sergeant on 11 Mar 1791<sup>[53]</sup>. He sailed on "Pitt" with his wife Ann (née Bennett), whom he had married at Kirk Langley, Derbys, on 8 Feb 1784, and their 4 year old son John Noble Sherwin<sup>[461]</sup>. In Dec 1793 his son John Noble died. Around the same time his wife Ann left him for what was to become a permanent relationship (including a bigamous marriage) with the company commander, captain Joseph Foveaux<sup>[461]</sup>. Sherwin was literate, and was later to serve as a storekeeper and constable at Parramatta. He is recorded as acquiring several landholdings in New South Wales by grant, by lease and by purchase.
- [ 192 ] The London Gazette; No.13972 (17–21 Jan 1797); p.51 : Officer appointments in the NSW Corps.
- [ 193 ] The London Gazette; No.15372 (2–6 Jun 1801); p.624 : Salvage from the ship "Pitt", wrecked in Oct 1800.
- [ 194 ] The London Gazette; No.15478 (8–11 May 1802); p.467 : Officer appointments in the army.
- [ 195 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.I; No.12 (22 May 1803);
- p.(1) : Prohibition of meetings of free masons.
  - p.(2) : Masonic meeting in house of Sgt. Whittle.
- [ 196 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.II; No.80 (9 Sep 1804);
- p.(1) : Appointment of Nathaniel Lucas as Superintendent of Carpenters at Sydney.
  - p.(2) : Masonic funeral on Norfolk Island.

- [ 197 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.III; No.106 (10 Mar 1805);  
• p.(2) : Arrival of brig "Harrington" with military and convicts.
- [ 198 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.III; No.107 (17 Mar 1805);  
• p.(2) : Arrival of Nathaniel Lucas with materials for wind-mill.  
• p.(3) : Arrival of "Investigator" with military and convicts.
- [ 199 ] The London Gazette; No.15975 (15-18 Nov 1806); p.1494 : Officer appointments in the NSW Corps.
- [ 200 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.VI; No.239 (31 Jul 1808); p.(1) : Proclamation by Joseph Foveaux.
- [ 201 ] The Times; London; No.7582 (30 Jan 1809); p.(3) : NSW Corps renamed 102nd Regiment.
- [ 202 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.8; No.318 (4 Feb 1810);  
• p.(1) : Volunteers ≤35 years of age for transfer from 102nd to 73rd regiment.  
• p.(2) : Departure of "Lady Nelson" for NI with detachment of 73rd regiment.
- [ 203 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.8; No.324 (17 Mar 1810); p.(1) : 102nd & 73rd regiments.
- [ 204 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.8; No.328 (14 Apr 1810); p.(2) : 102nd regiment embarked for England.
- [ 205 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.8; No.329 (21 Apr 1810); p.(2) : Arrival of "Lady Nelson" etc.
- [ 206 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.8; No.332 (12 May 1810); p.(2) : Dep. of "Hindostan", "Porpoise" & "Dromedary".
- [ 207 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.8; No.351 (22 Sep 1810); p.(2) : John Cox to depart on "Diana".  
• An earlier version of the notice had appeared in Vol.8; No.350 (15 Sep 1810); p.(1).
- [ 208 ] The Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.11; No.485 (10 Apr 1813); p.(2) : "Lady Nelson" & "Minstrel" from NI to PD, VDL.
- [ 209 ] Aris's Birmingham Gazette; Vol.LXXV; No.3900 (19 Aug 1816); p.(3) : Conviction of Ann Dudley.
- [ 210 ] Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.16; No.755 (9 May 1818); p.(3) : Death of Nathaniel Lucas.
- [ 211 ] Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.16; No.773 (12 Sep 1818); p.(3) : Olivia Lucas to depart on "John Palmer".
- [ 212 ] The Hobart Town Gazette, and Southern Reporter; Vol.4; No.141 (6 Feb 1819); p.(2) : 67 baptisms & 41 marriages by Rev. Youl.
- [ 213 ] Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.17; No.796 (20 Feb 1819); p.(2) : Thomas Hodgetts to depart on "Sinbad".
- [ 214 ] Sydney Gazette, and NSW Advertiser; Vol.18; No.886 (11 Nov 1820); p.(2) : Richard Wise to depart on "Queen Charlotte".
- [ 215 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XVI; No.784 (4 Jun 1831); p.117 : George Frederick Coulman : sentence expired.
- [ 216 ] The Independent; Launceston; Vol.II; No.70 (21 Jul 1832); p.(3) : Old settler murdered at Norfolk Plains.
- [ 217 ] The Launceston Advertiser; Vol.IV; No.181 (24 Jul 1832); p.237 : Man named Hammond killed by lad named Cox, and another.
- [ 218 ] The Launceston Advertiser; Vol.IV; No.183 (7 Aug 1832); p.254 : Inquest on Hammond charges George Cox with murder.
- [ 219 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XVII; No.846 (10 Aug 1832); p.433 : £20 reward offered for capture of George Cox.
- [ 220 ] The Independent; Launceston; Vol.IV; No.148 (25 Jan 1834); p.(3) : Report of George Cox near Ben Lomond.
- [ 221 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XIX; No.931 (4 Apr 1834); pp.236-237 : Arrears of Quit Rents at Norfolk Plains.
- [ 222 ] Colonial Times; Hobart; Vol.19; No.946 (17 Jun 1834); pp.190-191 : Trial of Henry Street & others.
- [ 223 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XIX; No.958 (9 Oct 1834); pp.748-749 : Samuel Cox licensed for "Bird-in-Hand".
- [ 224 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXI; No.1024 (15 Jan 1836); pp.57-80 : New administrative divisions of VDL.
- [ 225 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXII; No.1115 (13 Oct 1837); pp.996-997 : Samuel Cox licensed for "Bird-in-Hand".
- [ 226 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXIV; No.1179 (4 Jan 1839); p.14 : New road from Longford Bridge to Muddy Plains.
- [ 227 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXIV; No.1212 (23 Aug 1839); p.986 : Claim for grant (*Plot 15*) at Perth.
- [ 228 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXIV; No.1224 (15 Nov 1839); p.1250 : Claim for grant (*Plot 15*) at Perth.
- [ 229 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXV; No.1251 (22 May 1840); pp.482 & 483 : Claims for grants (*Plots 15 & 20*) at Perth.
- [ 230 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXV; No.1262 (7 Aug 1840); p.716 : Claim for grant (*Plot 20*) at Perth.
- [ 231 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXV; No.1263 (14 Aug 1840); pp.743 & 744 : Claim for grant (*Plot 13*) at Perth.
- [ 232 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXV; No.1266 (4 Sep 1840); p.876 : Claim for grant (*Plot H*) at Perth.
- [ 233 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXVI; No.1287 (29 Jan 1841); p.139 : Deeds of grants (*Plots 13 & H*) at Perth.
- [ 234 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXVIII; No.1357 (3 Jun 1842); p.457 : Claim for grant (*Plot 15*) at Perth.
- [ 235 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXVIII; No.1364 (22 Jul 1842); p.593 : Deeds of grants (*Plots 13 & H*) at Perth.
- [ 236 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXVIII; No.1404 (28 Apr 1843); p.457 : Claim for grant (*Plot 20*) at Perth.

- [ 237 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXVIII; No.1410 (9 Jun 1843); p.655 : Deed of grant (*Plot 15*) at Perth.
- [ 238 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXVIII; No.1415 (14 Jul 1843); pp.817–818 : Claim for grant (*Plot 20*) at Perth.
- [ 239 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXIX; No.1475 (16 Aug 1844); p.964 : Deed of grant (*Plot 20*) at Perth.
- [ 240 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXIX; No.1494 (24 Dec 1844); p.1547 : Deed of grant (*Plot 20*) at Perth.
- [ 241 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXXII; No.1615 (30 Mar 1847); pp.305–306 : Claim for grant (*Plot Q*) at Perth.
- [ 242 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXXII; No.1642 (5 Oct 1847); p.990 : Robert Davey licensed for "Queen's Arms".
- [ 243 ] The Cornwall Chronicle; Launceston; Vol.XIV; No.843 (15 Jan 1848); p.(1) : Robert Davey to let the "Queen's Arms".
- [ 244 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXXIII; No.1675 (16 May 1848); p.481 : Transfer of licence for the "Queen's Arms".
- [ 245 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXXIII; No.1694 (26 Sep 1848); p.884 : Samuel Cox licensed for "Queen's Arms".
- [ 246 ] The Cornwall Chronicle; Launceston; Vol.XIV; No.930 (11 Nov 1848); p.155 : Legal action brought by Samuel Cox.
- [ 247 ] The Cornwall Chronicle; Launceston; Vol.XIV; No.938 (9 Dec 1848);
- p.220 : Cricket club to meet at Samuel Cox's Queen's Arms Inn, Longford.
  - p.222 : Death of John Cox.
- [ 248 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXXIV; No.1748 (2 Oct 1849); pp.721–722 : Samuel Cox licensed for "Queen's Arms".
- [ 249 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXXV; No.1801 (1 Oct 1850); p.872 : Samuel Cox licensed for "Queen's Arms".
- [ 250 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXXVI; No.1855 (30 Sep 1851); p.829 : Samuel Cox licensed for "Queen's Arms".
- [ 251 ] The Cornwall Chronicle; Launceston; Vol.XVIII; No.1876 (11 Aug 1852); p.505 : "Great Flood – Longford".
- [ 252 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XXXVII; No.1914 (5 Oct 1852); p.812 : Samuel Cox licensed for "Queen's Arms".
- [ 253 ] Launceston Examiner; Vol.XII; No.1116 (10 Feb 1853); p.145 : Death of Samuel Cox.
- [ 254 ] Launceston Examiner; Vol.XII; No.1118 (15 Feb 1853); p.169 : Death of Mary Ann Cox.
- [ 255 ] Launceston Examiner; Vol.XIV; No.1266 (28 Jan 1854); p.4 : Auction of property (*Plot 12*) at Perth.
- [ 256 ] Launceston Examiner; Vol.XIV; No.1280 (2 Mar 1854); p.2 : Sale of property (*Plot 12*) at Perth.
- [ 257 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.XLI; No.3058 (23 Dec 1856); p.1632 : George Cox licensed for "Tasmanian Hotel".
- [ 258 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.LII; No.4563 (2 Apr 1867); p.669 : Claim for grant (*Plot 19*) at Perth.
- [ 259 ] The Hobart Town Gazette; Vol.LII; No.4589 (1 Oct 1867); p.1620 : Claim for grant (*Plot 18*) at Perth.
- [ 260 ] Launceston Examiner; Vol.XXXVII; No.137 (15 Nov 1877);
- p.2 : Death of Mary Hodgetts at Pipers Lagoon.
  - p.5 : Funeral of Mary Hodgetts at Longford Junction.
- [ 261 ] Launceston Examiner; Vol.XXXIX; No.271 (13 Nov 1879); p.(2) : Purchase of "Bowthorpe" by George Cox of "Jessie Field".
- [ 262 ] The Mercury; Hobart; Vol.XXXV; No.5752 (13 Nov 1879); p.(3) : Purchase of "Bowthorpe" by George Cox of "Jessiefield".
- [ 263 ] Launceston Examiner; Vol.XLII; No.287 (2 Dec 1882); p.(3) : Intended closure of "Tasmanian Inn".
- [ 264 ] Launceston Examiner; Vol.LIX; No.155 (30 Jun 1899); p.5 : Obituary of George Cox.
- [ 265 ] The Daily Telegraph; Tasmania; Vol.XXIII; No.54 (4 Mar 1903); p.8 : "Jessiefield" to be auctioned.
- [ 266 ] The Daily Telegraph; Tasmania; Vol.XXIII; No.55 (5 Mar 1903); p.(2) : "Jessiefield" sold and purchased.
- [ 267 ] The Daily Telegraph; Tasmania; Vol.XLVI; No.74 (27 Mar 1926); p.10 : "Jessiefield" to be auctioned.
- [ 268 ] The Daily Telegraph; Tasmania; Vol.XLVI; No.85 (10 Apr 1926); p.11 : "Jessiefield" sold.

## Secondary sources

These include transcripts and abstracts made a significant time after the event; as well as published works which cite sufficient primary sources, and/or employ sufficiently logical reasoning, to give credibility to the majority of their content.

- [ 269 ] Lloyd's Register : published for the years 1764 and 1768; then annually from 1775 onwards.  
*Facsimile reprints by The Gregg Press Limited, 37 Catherine Place, London, SW1; undated (c.1963–64?).*
- Registration of vessels had been voluntary. However it became compulsory under an act of parliament of 1786 : "An Act for the further Increase and Encouragement of Shipping and Navigation." *26 Geo.III; Ch.LX.*
  - Entries for "Fortitude" appear in the registers from 1781 to 1783; "Pitt / Fortitude" in 1787; and "Pitt" from 1789 onwards.
    - She is recorded as a copper-bottomed 3-deck ship built on the River (ie the Thames) in 1780.
    - She is recorded as having 5 different masters, under 4 different owners, during the years of her registration.
    - She is recorded as being mainly employed in the service of the East India Company until 1799.
  - "Lady Nelson" has not been found in the registers.  
*(HM vessels were exempted, by section VI of the act of 1786, from the requirement to register.)*

- [ 270 ] "Fort William — India House Correspondence and other contemporary papers relating thereto"; Vol.IX; Public Series; 1782–1785; ed. B.A.Saletore; pub. National Archives of India; Delhi; 1959.
- pp.313–320 Letter from Fort William (Calcutta) to the Court of Directors of the EIC; 15 Jul 1782
  - p.314 §.6 "Fortitude" taken by "Fine", a French Frigate of 36 guns, about the latitude of Madras
- [ 271 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 21 Apr 1784; No.420 (John Herbert).
- [ 272 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 7 Jul 1784; No.692 (John Matthew Cox).
- 23 Feb 1785 Commuted from death to transportation for life
  - Not a relation. But a person who might be confused, by derived works, with "our" John Cox.
- [ 273 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 7 Jul 1784; No.694 (James Morrisby).
- [ 274 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 7 Jul 1784; No.719 (Nathaniel Lucas (sic)).
- [ 275 ] The Journals of the House of Commons; Volumes 41 (24 Jan 1786–14 Dec 1786) to 49 (21 Jan 1794–25 Nov 1794) inclusive; *Re-printed by Order of The House of Commons. 1803.*
- [ 276 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 21 Feb 1787; No.284 (John Cox).
- Not a relation. But a person who is confused, by some derived works, with "our" John Cox.
- [ 277 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 12 Dec 1787; No.65 (Ann Brooks).
- Not a relation. But a person who is confused, by some derived works, with "our" Ann Brooks.
- [ 278 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 9 Jan 1788; No.108 (James Belbin).
- 9 Sep 1789 Commuted from death to transportation for 7 years
- [ 279 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 27 Feb 1788; No.193 (Simon Lavendar (sic)).
- [ 280 ] "Sketch of Sydney Cove, Port Jackson, in the County of Cumberland, New South Wales. July 1788." sculp. Thomas Medland; Coast Line by William Dawes; Soundings by Captain Hunter; published by J.Stockdale; London; 7 Jul 1789.
- This plan measures 41 × 41 cm, and is drawn at a scale of 1" : 400 feet.
  - Item 7 "Ground intended for the Church" is shown approximately where St. Philip's church was subsequently built.
- [ 281 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 14 Sep 1791; No.337 (John Herbert, otherwise William Mugglestone).
- 15 Feb 1792 Commuted from death to transportation for life
  - Not a relation. But a person who is confused, by some derived works, with "our" John Herbert.
- [ 282 ] Chart of the track and discoveries of the ship "Pitt", captain Edward Manning, on the western coast of the Solomon Islands, made in a voyage from Port Jackson to Batavia in the year 1792; 79 × 63 cm; Engraving by (unknown); date (unknown). *TNA Ref. ADM 352/764.*
- The chart spans the area between 157–162° E and 7–11° S.
  - The chart shows the track of "Pitt" between 17–22 Jun 1792.
  - The original manuscript chart from which this engraving was derived must have been made aboard "Pitt" in Jun 1792.
  - A copy of the original was taken by "Britannia", when she encountered "Pitt" at the Cape of Good Hope in Mar 1793.
  - A copy was passed from "Britannia" to "Boddingtons" at Sydney in, or by, Oct 1793 .
  - This engraving could have been commissioned any time after "Pitt" had returned to London in Aug 1793.
  - Later references to the chart by Purdy (1816)<sup>[299]</sup> and Guppy (1887)<sup>[315]</sup> are assumed to be to this engraving.
- [ 283 ] "Communications from New South Wales, on Scurvy, and other interesting Subjects"; by Edward Laing; Sydney, Port Jackson; 11 Dec 1792.
- This is a letter to Dr. Trotter which appears as the second "essay" at pp.64–105 in : "Medical and Chemical Essays"; by Thomas Trotter, M.D. Physician to His Majesty's Fleet; 2 ed.; pub. London; 1796.
  - Notwithstanding its title, approximately half of the letter comprises a first-hand account by Laing, who was the surgeon's mate in the NSW Corps, of the conditions aboard "Pitt" and the different diseases which were experienced by the sailors, soldiers and convicts who were aboard during the seven months of her passage from England to NSW.
  - The letter is dated almost ten months after "Pitt" had arrived at Sydney Cove. But it contains specific details which imply that it must have been substantially derived from a contemporary diary or other notes made during the voyage.
- [ 284 ] "Fort William — India House Correspondence and other contemporary papers relating thereto"; Vol.XI; Public Series; 1789–1792; ed. I.B.Banerjee; pub. National Archives of India; Delhi; 1974.
- pp.548–572 Letter from Fort William (Calcutta) to the Court of Directors of the EIC; 14 Dec 1792
  - p.570 §.108 : Itinerary of "Pitt" altered by governor Phillip, from Madras and Bombay, to Calcutta
  - p.570 §.109 : "Pitt" taken up by the EIC at Bengal
- [ 285 ] "An Historical Journal of the Transactions at Port Jackson and Norfolk Island, with the Discoveries which have been made in New South Wales and in the Southern Ocean, since the publication of Phillip's Voyage, compiled from the Official Papers; Including the Journals of Governors Phillip and King, and of Lieut. Ball; and the Voyages from the first sailing of the Sirius in 1787, to the Return of that Ship's Company to England in 1792."; by John Hunter, Esq<sup>r</sup>. Post Captain in His Majesty's Navy; pub. John Stockdale; London; 1793.
- p.278 : Assistance of "Pitt" to "Waaksamheyd" at the Cape of Good Hope
  - p.538 : Arrival of transport "Matilda" (1 Aug 1791) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.540 : Arrival of transport "Atlantic" (20 Aug 1791) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.541 : Arrival of transport "Salamander" (21 Aug 1791) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.545 : Arrival of transport "William and Ann" (28 Aug 1791) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.552 : Arrival of HMS "Gorgon" (21 Sep 1791) with the chaplain of the NSW Corps
  - p.553 : Arrival of transports "Queen" (26 Sep 1791) & "Active" (26 Sep 1791) with detachments of the NSW Corps
  - p.554 : Arrival of transports "Albemarle" (13 Oct 1791) & "Britannia" (14 Oct 1791) with detachments of the NSW Corps
  - p.555 : Arrival of transport "Admiral Barrington" (16 Oct 1791) with detachment of the NSW Corps

- [ 286 ] "Proceedings relative to Ships tendered for the service of the United East-India Company, from the First of January, 1780, to ..."; Various bound subsets from these proceedings have been found in differing states of completeness.
- In some cases no publisher is identified. (*But publication is understood to have been by E.Cox & Sons; Queen Street.*)
  - In some cases no publication date is identified. (*But printing of some volumes are identified as 1801 or 1802.*)
  - The page numbering is, sometimes, repeated. (*So it cannot reliably be used for citation.*)
  - Transcripts of letters etc, received by the EIC, are included as appendixes.
- Almost 100 items referencing or specifically relating to "Fortitude" / "Pitt" have been found in one or more of the volumes. They include :
- 4 Aug 1784 Letter from Jackson to EIC re return of "Fortitude" ("Christianburgh") from Bengal to Copenhagen
  - 13 Oct 1784 Letter from Jackson to EIC notifying end of his intention to repurchase "Fortitude"
  - 19 Jul 1785 Letter from Macaulay to EIC tendering "Pitt" formerly "Fortitude" currently in Denmark
  - 16 Jul 1788 Letter from Macaulay to EIC stating he had bought "Pitt" in Copenhagen in 1785 and was sole owner
  - 2 Mar 1791 Letter from Macaulay to EIC tendering "Pitt" for a voyage to India and China
  - 7 Sep 1791 Letter from Macaulay to EIC tendering "Pitt" for a voyage to India or China
  - 14 Aug 1793 Two letters from Macaulay to EIC tendering "Pitt" for two voyages
  - 2 Oct 1793 Letter from Macaulay to EIC tendering "Pitt" for one or two voyages
  - 23 Oct 1793 Resolution, by Court of Directors of EIC, provisionally engaging "Pitt" for two voyages
- [ 287 ] "The Travels of Dean Mahomet, a native of Patna in Bengal, through several parts of India, while in the service of The Honourable The East India Company"; Written by Himself, in a series of letters to a friend; Vols.I & II; pub. J. Connor; Cork; 1794.
- This work is written in an epistolary style, but was not published until 10 years after the last events described. The "letters" are not individually dated; and are not thought to be based on contemporary records by Mahomet.
  - Vol.1 runs from letter 1 to letter 20.
  - Vol.2 runs from letter 21 to letter 38.
    - Letter 38 describes Mahomet's passage from Bengal to England during 1784 aboard "a Danish East-Indiaman, commanded by a captain Duck, bound for Copenhagen". (*Mahomet was clearly on Fortitude / Christiansborg. But some details of his narrative are thought to be incorrect.*)
- [ 288 ] "Letters from an exile at Botany Bay, to his aunt in Dumfries"; by Thomas Watling; pub. Ann Bell; Penrith; 1794.
- [ 289 ] "Fort William — India House Correspondence and other contemporary papers relating thereto"; Vol.XIII; Public Series; 1796-1800; ed. P.C.Gupta; pub. National Archives of India; Delhi; 1959.
- pp.309-319 Letter from Fort William (Calcutta) to the Court of Directors of the EIC; 31 Oct 1797
  - pp.312-313 §.20-28 "Pitt" found to be unserviceable on arrival at Fort St. George ...
- [ 290 ] "A South East View in Sydney, extending from the old to the new Barracks, including the Church, Pitt and Spring Rows."; 24.5 × 17.8 cm; Watercolour by Edward Dayes; England; 1797.
- This must be derived from an original work from NSW : probably from a sketch by Thomas Watling.
  - An engraving<sup>[291]</sup>, published in 1798, may have been derived either from this watercolour or from the sketch by Watling.

- [ 291 ] "An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales : With Remarks on the Dispositions, Customs, Manners, &c. of the Native Inhabitants of that Country. To which are added, Some Particulars of New Zealand; Compiled, by permission, from the Mss. of Lieutenant-Governor King"; by David Collins Esquire, Late Judge Advocate and Secretary of the Colony; Vol.I; pub. T.Cadell Jun. and W.Davies; 1798.
- This first volume corresponds to the period before Aug 1796, whilst Collins was resident in New South Wales.  
**Much of its content was known to Collins at first-hand; but some only at second-hand.**
  - p.121 : Arrival of transport "Surprize" (26 Jun 1790) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.122 : Arrival of transports "Neptune" (28 Jun 1790) & "Scarborough" (28 Jun 1790) with detachments of the NSW Corps
  - p.171 : Arrival of transport "Matilda" (1 Aug 1791) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.173 : Arrival of transport "Atlantic" (20 Aug 1791) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.174 : Arrival of transport "Salamander" (21 Aug 1791) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.175 : Arrival of transport "William and Ann" (28 Aug 1791) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.178 : Arrival of HMS "Gorgon" (21 Sep 1791) with the chaplain and quartermaster of the NSW Corps
  - p.179 : Arrival of transports "Active" (26 Sep 1791) & "Queen" (26 Sep 1791) with detachments of the NSW Corps
  - p.181 : Arrival of transports "Albemarle" (13 Oct 1791), "Britannia" (14 Oct 1791) & "Admiral Barrington" (16 Oct 1791) with detachments of the NSW Corps
  - p.201 : Arrival of the "Pitt" (14 Feb 1792) with lieutenant-governor Grose; one company of the NSW Corps; 319 male and 49 female convicts, 5 children, and 7 free women
  - p.202 : "Pitt" engaged to take provisions to Norfolk Island (Mar 1792) then to proceed to Bengal
  - p.205 : "Pitt" sailed from Sydney Cove (7 Apr 1792)
  - p.221~ : "An Eastern View of Sydney, taken from a small prominence, nigh the New barracks"
    - Engraving by James Heath; England; 1798
    - This must be derived from an original work from NSW. It is very similar to an extant sketch <sup>[72]</sup> by Thomas Watling. But this shows several changes, including the depiction of a prominent verandah which was added to the governor's house c.1794-95; and it has a slightly different title. This may be derived from a later version of that sketch.
  - p.236 : Arrival of East-Indiaman "Royal Admiral" (7 Oct 1792) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.271 : "Pitt" called at Batavia, where she lost 18 people
  - p.299 : A temporary church founded (Jul 1793)
  - p.304 : Arrival of transport "Boddingtons" (7 Aug 1793) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.307~ : "A South East View in Sydney, extending from the old to the new Barracks, including the Church, Pitt and Spring Rows"
    - Engraving by James Heath; England; 1798
    - This must be derived from an original work from NSW. It may have been copied either from a watercolour <sup>[290]</sup> made in England by Edward Dayes in 1797, or from an earlier sketch made in NSW by Thomas Watling.
  - p.307 : The new church opened (25 Aug 1793)
  - p.311 : Arrival of transport "Sugar Cane" (17 Sep 1793) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.315 : Channel through New Georgia (Solomon Islands) charted; and named as "Manning's Straits"
  - p.330 : Construction of barracks, and other public works (Dec 1793)
  - p.395 : Arrival of transport "Surprise" (25 Oct 1794) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.428 : Arrival of HMS "Reliance" (7 Sep 1795) with governor Hunter
  - p.455 : Arrival of transport "Marquis Cornwallis" (11 Feb 1796) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.497 : State of the settlement (31 Aug 1796)
- [ 292 ] "An Account of the English Colony in New South Wales : With Remarks on the Dispositions, Customs, Manners, &c. of the Native Inhabitants of that Country. To which are added, Some Particulars of New Zealand; Compiled, by permission, from the Mss. of Lieutenant-Governor King"; by David Collins Esquire, Late Judge Advocate and Secretary of the Colony; Vol.II; pub. T.Cadell Jun. and W.Davies; London; 1802.
- This second volume covers the period from Aug 1796, when Collins departed to England, until Oct 1800.  
**Its content was only known to Collins at second-hand; the majority, it is understood, from the records of governor Hunter.**
  - p.037 : Arrival of transport "Britannia" (28 May 1797) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.038 : Arrival of transport "Ganges" (2 Jun 1797) with detachment of the NSW Corps
  - p.129 : The church at Sydney burned down (1 Oct 1798)
  - p.142 : The 25-ton sloop "Norfolk" returns (12 Jan 1799) from her circumnavigation of Van Diemen's Land
  - p.296 : "Hunter" returned from Norfolk Island (8 Jun 1800) and was immediately chartered ...
  - p.297 : "Hunter" sails for Norfolk Island (29 Jun 1800) with major Foveaux, prisoners, and some soldiers
- [ 293 ] "Plan de la Ville de Sydney. Capitale des Colonies Anglaises, aux Terres Australes."  
Levé par M<sup>r</sup>.Lesueur, et assujetti aux relevemens de M<sup>r</sup>.Boullanger. 9<sup>bre</sup>. 1802.
- This plan was created by members of a French voyage of discovery under a commodore Nicolas Baudin, in the corvettes Le Géographe and Le Naturaliste and the schooner Le Casuarina, in the years 1800 to 1804. An account of the voyage appeared as "Voyage de Découvertes aux Terres Australes". It comprised 2 volumes of text; a 2-part "atlas"; and a 2-part "Partie Navigation", published separately in Paris from 1807 to 1816. The plan itself appears as Plate II in part 1 of the atlas, which is attributed "Exécuté par Ordre de S.M.L'Empereur et Roi. Partie Historique rédigée par M<sup>r</sup>.François Péron. Atlas par M<sup>rs</sup>.Charles Alexandre Lesueur et Nicolas-Martin Petit".
  - Observations for the plan were possible between Apr and Nov 1802 when governor King permitted the French ships to anchor at Port Jackson in order to effect repairs, to restore, and to enable their sailors to recover from sickness. <sup>[349]</sup>
  - The plan is detailed, but not accurately surveyed. In common with some other early plans of Sydney it is rotated by more than 90° clockwise from the conventional orientation, so that the mouth of the Cove faces towards the right of the plan.
- [ 294 ] "The Narrative of a Voyage of Discovery, performed in His Majesty's Vessel the Lady Nelson, of sixty tons burthen, with sliding keels, in the years 1800, 1801, and 1802, to New South Wales." by James Grant, Lieutenant in the Royal Navy. pub. T.Egerton, Military Library, Whitehall. London; 1803.
- [ 295 ] "General Instructions to Captains in His Majesty's Royal Navy"; Admiralty Office; 11 Oct 1805.
- [ 296 ] "The Asiatic Annual Register, For the Year 1805";  
by Lawrence Dundas Campbell, Esq.; pub.T.Cadell and W.Davies, Strand, London; 1807.
- State Papers for 1805
    - p.42 : "An Account of Expenses incurred by the East India Company, for the intended Expedition against Manilla"
    - p.53 : Table 2(D) : Amounts paid or payable by the EIC to the owners of 20 ships
    - pp.53-57 : Table 2(E) : Amounts claimed by the commanders of 20 ships

- [ 297 ] "A Collection of Orders, Regulations, and Instructions, for the Army; on Matters of Finance and Points of Discipline immediately connected therewith." Published by order of the Secretary at War. War Office, 25th April, 1807.
- pp.15–19; Royal Warrant for increasing and regulating the Pay and Allowance of Non-commissioned Officers and Private Men, of Corps of Infantry serving at Home; 25th May 1797.
  - pp.23–24; Royal Warrant declaring the Deductions to be taken ... (on account of provisions); 6th Feb. 1799.
  - pp.37–38; Circular to Colonels of Marching Regiments of Foot, relative to an Increase of Pay and Allowances, &c. War Office, 15th July, 1806.
  - p.39; Regimental Pay and Daily Allowances. Marching Regiments of Foot. State referred to in the Secretary at War's letter (circular) of the 15th July, 1806.
  - p.513; General Orders respecting the Number of Women allowed to accompany Regiments embarking for Foreign Service, and the Allowances to Wives and Children of Soldiers not permitted to embark with the Men. Horse Guards, 29th October, 1800.
- [ 298 ] Lachlan and Elizabeth Macquarie Archive (LEMA); 15 Dec 1787 – 10 Jun 1824; Lachlan and Elizabeth Macquarie. Transcripts by LEMA Project at Macquarie University of diaries, journals, memoranda and other papers <https://www.mq.edu.au/macquarie-archive/lema>
- 23 Sep 1810 : Sailing of whaler "Diana" on a fishing voyage, and to land stores at Norfolk Island.
  - 4 Nov 1811 – 6 Jan 1812 : Tour of inspection of Van Diemen's Land and other subordinate settlements.
    - 2–8 Dec 1811 : Overland journey from Hobart to Launceston.
    - 12 Dec 1811 : Discovery and naming of Norfolk Plains.
- [ 299 ] "Tables of the Positions, or of the Latitudes and Longitudes, of Places, composed to accompany the 'Oriental Navigator,' or Sailing Directions for the East-Indies, China, Australia, &c. with Notes, Explanatory and Descriptive"; by John Purdy; pub. James Whittle and Richard Holmes Laurie; London; 1816.
- p.100 : Table of Observed Positions in Solomon's Archipelago. Cites as an authority "Captain Edward Manning, Hon. Company's ship Pitt, from Port Jackson to Batavia, 1792"
  - pp.103–104 : Note 10 : Cape Comfort and Manning's Strait : This states : "... we have been materially assisted by the chart of Captain Manning, exhibiting the track of the ship Pitt, in a voyage from Port Jackson to Batavia, 1792."<sup>[282]</sup>
- [ 300 ] "View of the Lady Nelson in the Thames"; 64.4 × 45.7 cm; Oil painting by unknown artist; c.1820s. *SLNSW Ref. a128461*.
- A plaque, fixed to the bottom centre of its frame, is understood to include the words : "The 'Lady Nelson' - Brig, 6 Guns, / Commander Lieut. Grant, R.N. / Sailed from England March 18th and entered Port Jackson Decr. 16th 1800. / In this vessel Lieut. Murray R.N. discovered and entered / Port Phillip, February 1802"
  - Another very similar painting also exists, dated c.1830s, with a slightly differently worded plaque. *National Museum of Australia. Object number 2007.0068.0001*
  - Both paintings are based on a print "View of the Lady Nelson in the Thames"; engraved by S.I.Neele; which appears opposite p.1 of "The Narrative of a voyage ..."<sup>[294]</sup> by her first captain, James Grant, Lieut. R.N. published in 1803.
  - Beneath the original engraving are the words: "This Plate is respectfully Dedicated to Capt<sup>n</sup>. John Schank, of the Royal Navy by his obedient Servant, J.Grant, Lieu<sup>t</sup> RN." By that dedication, Grant was paying tribute to the inventor of the sliding keel, which contributed so much to the success and versatility of "Lady Nelson".
- [ 301 ] "The Life and Adventures of John Nicol, Mariner" ed. John Howell; William Blackwood, Edinburgh; and T. Cadell, London; 1822.
- Chapter IX includes a narrative of his voyage as a steward aboard "Lady Julian(a)" in 1789–1790.
- [ 302 ] "A Geographical, Historical, and Topographical Description of Van Diemen's Land" by George William Evans, Surveyor General of the Colony; John Souter, London; 1822.
- pp.134–135 include a list of the earliest grants of land at Norfolk Plains. The list includes plot 12 originally granted to John Cox, and plots 13, 19 & 20 which were subsequently purchased by him.
- [ 303 ] Proceedings of the Old Bailey; 3 Jun 1824; No.1007 (George Frederick Coltman & others).
- [ 304 ] List of ships in alphabetical order with full physical description, names of builders, places built, and date of launching (1757–1827); East India Company; Master Attendant's Office; undated. *BL Ref. IOR / L / MAR / C / 529*
- This volume is not a primary source. It is believed to have been created during the 1830s, or later. The original sources for the details it contains, are not identified.
- [ 305 ] "Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in The Court of King's Bench ..."; 3 Geo 22–25; Vol.III (1781–1784); by Henry Roscoe, Esq.; London; 1831.
- pp.419–421 : Gregory v. Christie"; 19 Jun 1784.
- [ 306 ] "Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in The Court of King's Bench ..."; 3 Geo 22–25; Vol.IV (1784–1785); by Mr.Serj.Frere and H.Roscoe, Esq.; London; 1831.
- pp.28–33 : "Preston v. Greenwood"; 17 Nov 1784. This case, concerning marine insurance, cites earlier cases. Two cases, which had each been tried "at Guildhall, after last Easter Term", concerned the ship "Fortitude" :
    - Gregory v. Christie
    - Jackson v. Macaulay
- [ 307 ] "An Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales, both as a Penal Settlement and as a British Colony"; Vols.I & II; by John Dunmore Lang, D.D.
- In the 1st edition (pub. Cochrane and McCrone, London; 1834) the following text appears in Vol.1, Ch.4, pp.115–116 :  
"This determination was speedily roused into action by the Governor's refusing to grant the officers of the New South Wales Corps the customary permits to land spirits free of duty ; and when the prosecution of Mr. Macarthur — an old officer of the corps — had afforded a centre of attraction for the discontentment of that body, ..."
  - In the 2nd edition (pub. A.J. Valpy, London; 1837) the corresponding section in Vol.1, Ch.4, p.136, is revised to :  
"This determination was speedily roused into action by the Governor's zealous and successful endeavours to put down the barter of spirits ... and when the prosecution of Mr. Macarthur — an old officer of the New South Wales, or rum-bartering Corps — had afforded a centre of attraction for the discontentment of that body, ..."
  - Amongst the numerous additions and revisions made between these two editions, the words underlined here represent the earliest record which I have yet found of the use of the word "rum" in direct association with the name of the NSW Corps.

- [ 308 ] "Map of the Northern Located Portion of Van Diemen's Land"; Constructed by James H. Hughes, Surveyor, Hobarton; April 1837".  
TAHO Ref. AUTAS001131820938.
- This map measures 118 × 102 cm, and is drawn at a scale of ½" : 1 mile.
  - It displays no indication of the period during which any survey work had been undertaken, or other data collected.
  - Five of the plots which are shown in the parish of Perth are marked with the surname Cox. They include the original plot which had been granted to John Cox in 1813 (plot 12 in the table by Evans<sup>[302]</sup>).
- [ 309 ] Civil copies of church registers of baptisms in Van Diemen's Land, later Tasmania (1803–1838–1933). TAHO Series RGD 32
- The copies in the first part of this series were made in the mid–1900s to cover the period before the commencement, in Dec 1838, of the civil registration of births
    - Some pages include events which took place before the formation of parishes, and/or the opening of churches.  
(Those pages may be headed with the names of later parishes where the original records of such earlier events had subsequently been deposited, and which existed at the date when the civil copies were made.)
  - **The copies omit some events, and some details, which appear in the original records/registers.**  
(As later copies, it might be expected that the series would also contain transcription errors.)
- [ 310 ] Civil copies of church registers of marriages in Van Diemen's Land (1803–1838). TAHO Series RGD 36
- The copies in this series were made in the mid–1900s to cover the period before the commencement, in Dec 1838, of the civil registration of marriages
    - Some pages include events which took place before the formation of parishes, and/or the opening of churches.  
(Those pages may be headed with the names of later parishes where the original records of such earlier events had subsequently been deposited, and which existed at the date when the civil copies were made.)
  - **The copies omit some events, and some details, which appear in the original records/registers.**  
(As later copies, it might be expected that the series would also contain transcription errors.)
- [ 311 ] Civil copies of church registers of burials in Van Diemen's Land, later Tasmania (1803–1838–1933). TAHO Series RGD 34
- The copies in the first part of this series were made in the mid–1900s to cover the period before the commencement, in Dec 1838, of the civil registration of deaths
    - Some pages include events which took place before the formation of parishes, and/or the opening of churches.  
(Those pages may be headed with the names of later parishes where the original records of such earlier events had subsequently been deposited, and which existed at the date when the civil copies were made.)
  - **The copies omit some events, and some details, which appear in the original records/registers.**  
(As later copies, it might be expected that the series would also contain transcription errors.)
- [ 312 ] "Memoirs of Joseph Holt, General of the Irish Rebels, in 1798"; Vols.I & II;  
edited from his original manuscript by T. Crofton Croker, Esq.; pub. Henry Colburn; London; 1838.
- Vol.1 covers the period 1756–1798, together with the editor's preface and an index to both volumes.
    - pp.xviii–xix : in his preface Croker notes Holt's prejudices and his evident malice towards Joseph Foveaux.
  - Vol.2 covers the period 1799–1815, together with a note of Holt's death in 1826.
    - p.147 : the text includes a reference to "the Botany Bay corps".  
(That is understood to replicate a manuscript of 1802 by Holt; but could possibly be an editorial change in 1838.)
    - p.222 : Conduct of captain John Piper
- [ 313 ] "Histoire du Bailli de Suffren"; par Charles Cunat; imp. de A. Marteville et Lefas; Rue Nationale, 8, Rennes; 1852.
- p.050 : Engagement between French squadron under Suffren, and English squadron under Johnston, at St. Jago
  - p.054 : "Fortitude" mistaken for a warship, and engaged by "Artésien"
  - p.162 : "Fortitude" captured by "Fine"
  - p.164 : "Fortitude" sent to Ile-de-France (the island now known as Mauritius)
  - p.194 : "Fortitude" sent to Pégou (Pegu, now Bago, a city and region in the south of what is now Myanmar)
- [ 314 ] "Land, Labour, and Gold; or, Two Years in Victoria: with Visits to Sydney and Van Diemen's Land"; Vols.I & II;  
by William Howitt ; pub. Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans; London; 1855.
- This work is written in an epistolary style.  
The "letters" bear individual dates; but are not thought to have been individually published ahead of the whole work.
  - Vol.1 runs from letter 1, ostensibly dated 23 Sep 1852, to letter 22, ostensibly dated 15 Aug 1853.
  - Vol.2 runs from letter 23, ostensibly dated 27 Sep 1853, to letter 43, ostensibly dated 28 Mar 1855.
    - Letter 28, ostensibly dated 18 Dec 1853, contains what is thought to be the first recorded use of the term "Rum Rebellion" to describe the deposing of governor Bligh by officers of the NSW Corps on 26 Jan 1808<sup>[446]</sup>.
- [ 315 ] "The Solomon Islands and Their Natives"; by Henry Brougham Guppy; pub. Swan Sonnenschein, Lowrey & Co.; London; 1887.
- Frontispiece : Map of the Solomon Islands
  - p.266 : Mentions the voyage of captain Manning in "Pitt" from Port Jackson to Batavia in 1792.  
It describes her route through the Solomon Islands, past "Macaulay's Archipelago" and through the "Manning Strait".  
It cites as a reference : "Chart of the track and discoveries of the ship 'Pitt,' Capt. Edward Manning, on the western coast of the Solomon Islands in 1792."<sup>[282]</sup>

- ▲ "Historical Records of New South Wales"; Vol.I; Part 2 – "Phillip: 1783–1792"; Sydney; 1892.
- [ 316 ] • p.20 : 21 Aug 1786 : Turnbull Macaulay and T.Gregory to Nepean : Offer to convey convicts to (New) South Wales
- [ 317 ] • pp.20–22 : 31 Aug 1786 : Sydney to Admiralty : Convicts to be sent to Botany Bay
- [ 318 ] • pp.249–251 : 8–20 Jun 1789 : Yonge to Grose etc : Orders to raise NSW Corps
- [ 319 ] • pp.278–280 : 14–17 Oct 1789 : Detachments to embark on Neptune and Scarborough, and later on Surprize and Gorgon
- [ 320 ] • p.287 : 20 Jan 1790 : Grenville to Secretary at War : Direction to be given for NSW Corps to embark
- [ 321 ] • p.311 : 26 Feb 1790 : Grose : Strength and distribution of the NSW Corps on 2nd fleet
- [ 322 ] • p.432 : 30 Jan 1791 : Grose to Nepean : Return of the state of the NSW Corps
- [ 323 ] • p.464 : 23 Feb 1791 : Yonge to Grose : Order to raise two additional companies
- [ 324 ] • p.485 : 31 Mar 1791 : Grose to Yonge : Report that the two additional companies had been raised
- [ 325 ] • pp.491–492 : 18–19 May 1791 : Grenville / Yonge / Grose : One company of the NSW Corps to embark on Pitt
- [ 326 ] • pp.509–519 : 8 Aug 1791 : Richards : Proposals for maintaining and care of convicts under sentence of transportation
- [ 327 ] • pp.525–526 : 22 Oct 1791 : Grose to Nepean : 20 Oct 1791 : Return of NSW Corps on board Pitt; from Rio de Janeiro
  - A marginal heading on p.526 (not a part of the primary source) **incorrectly refers to Marines**.  
Marines (Royal Marines from 29 Apr 1802 ) serve(d) under the Admiralty.  
The NSW Corps was a unit of the British army.
- [ 328 ] • pp.578–580 : Dec 1791 : P.G. King : Regulations for night watch on Norfolk island
- [ 329 ] • pp.594–595 : 29 Feb 1792 : Johnson to Phillip : Neglect of public worship. Churches should be built.
- [ 330 ] • pp.601–603 : 23 Mar 1792 : Johnson to Phillip : No places of worship. Buildings necessary.
- [ 331 ] • pp.603–604 : 26 Mar 1792 : Phillip : Returns of NSW Corps
- ▲ "Historical Records of New South Wales"; Vol.II – "Grose and Paterson: 1793–1795"; ed. F. M. Bladen; Sydney; 1893.
- [ 332 ] • p.17 : 25 Feb 1793 : Yonge to Grose : NSW Corps to receive rations without being charged
- [ 333 ] • pp.38–43 : 5 Jun 1793 : Navy Office : Accounts
- [ 334 ] • p.57 : 15 Jul 1793 : Yonge to Grose : NSW Corps
- [ 335 ] • pp.220–221 : 13 Jun 1794 : Navy Office : Accounts
  - The owner is incorrectly shown as **Jno**. Mackenzie Macaulay, rather than George Mackenzie Macaulay
  - The date of the contract is incorrectly shown as **5** Mar 1791, rather than 3 Mar 1791
- [ 336 ] • pp.222–223 : 13 Jun 1794 : Navy Office : Transportation Statistics  
Appendix A : Official Records, 1783–1792 : Contains official records found too late for inclusion in HRNSW Vol.I; Part 2.
- [ 337 ] • p.422 : 5 Jun 1789 : George R : Warrant for raising NSW Corps
- [ 338 ] • p.426 : 28 Sep 1789 : Lewis to Nepean : Number of women per company of the NSW Corps
- [ 339 ] • p.432 : 21 Dec 1789 : State of the three Convict–ships at Spithead
- [ 340 ] • pp.449–450 : 23 Jun 1791 : Dundas to Treasury : Necessity of examining the situation of convicts on the Pitt
- [ 341 ] • pp.450–451 : 21 Jun 1791 : J.W. to Grenville : Allegation of overcrowding on the Pitt
- [ 342 ] • p.451 : 30 Jun 1791 : Officers' Report after examination of the Pitt
- [ 343 ] "Hampshire Allegations for Marriage Licences granted by the Bishop of Winchester. 1689 to 1837."; Vol.II.;  
Extracted and edited by William J.C. Moens, F.S.A.; London; 1893.
  - p.289 includes an entry for :  
Tuckwell, Richard, of the New South Wales Rangers, quarter–master and serjeant, and of H.M.S. Gorgon, 21, b.,  
& Elizabeth Wareham, of Alverstoke, 21, sp., at Portsea, 27 Nov 1790.
- ▲ "Historical Records of New South Wales"; Vol.III – "Hunter: 1796–1799"; ed. F. M. Bladen; Sydney; 1895.
- [ 344 ] • p.52 : 10 Jun 1796 : Windham to Grose : Augmentation of NSW Corps
- [ 345 ] • p.193 : 17 Feb 1797 : J. King to Transport Commissioners : Victualling Recruits
- ▲ "Historical Records of New South Wales"; Vol.IV – "Hunter and King: 1800, 1801, 1802"; ed. F. M. Bladen; Sydney; 1896.
- [ 346 ] • pp.266–267 : 14 Dec 1800 : Hibbins : A Conspiracy at Norfolk Island
- [ 347 ] • pp.446–447 : 8 Aug 1801 : Hassall to Burder : The Orphanage
- [ 348 ] • p.638 : 16 Dec 1801 : King : Number of women per company of the NSW Corps
- [ 349 ] • pp.941–1010 : 25 Apr 1802 – 23 Dec 1802 : Baudin Papers
- ▲ "Historical Records of New South Wales"; Vol.V – "King: 1803, 1804, 1805"; ed. F. M. Bladen; Sydney; 1897.
- [ 350 ] • p.566 : 28 Feb 1805 : Broughton : Numbers embarked on board Harrington and Investigator at Norfolk Island
- [ 351 ] • facing p.838 : "Grimes's Plan of Sydney. 1800." Black & white lithograph; 23.5 × 22.0 cm;  
Drawn and Printed at the Department of Lands, Sydney, NSW. Sep 1897. No. of Lith. D.97.18.
  - This is a facsimile of an original by Charles Grimes, dated May 1800, which is understood to have become lost after having been sent to England in 1914 as part of an appeal by the government of NSW to the Privy Council.
  - The facsimile is rotated 90° anti–clockwise from the conventional orientation, so that the mouth of the cove faces towards the left of the plan. *An online image is available from SLNSW Ref. a4273001h*
  - A related map exists : "Sydney in 1800 from Grimes's plan"; Colour; 69.0 × 76.0 cm; copyist and date not shown; conventionally orientated; *An online image is available from SLNSW Ref. a3941001h*
- ▲ "Historical Records of New South Wales"; Vol.VI – "King and Bligh: 1806, 1807, 1808"; ed. F. M. Bladen; Sydney; 1898.
- [ 352 ] • p.143 : 12 Aug 1806 : Women and children victualled
- [ 353 ] • pp.778–779 : 11 Oct 1808 : Castlereagh to York : NSW Corps to be recalled, and relieved
- [ 354 ] • pp.782–783 : 20 Oct 1808 : York to Castlereagh : Recall of NSW Corps, and its redesignation as the 102nd regiment
- [ 355 ] "The Coming of the British to Australia 1788 to 1829";  
by Ida Lee (Mrs. Charles Bruce Marriott); Longmans, Green, and Co., London; 1906.
  - Ch.10 : The First Churches
- [ 356 ] "A Short History of St. Philip's Church, Sydney. Jubilee 1856–1906";  
by Andrew Houison; Beatty, Richardson & Co., Sydney; March, 1906.
  - On p.3 it states : "The earliest mention of St. Philip's Church is contained in a letter from a resident in Sydney to a friend in England, which was published in the London Chronicle, **of June 4th, 1789.**"  
The letter actually appears in The London Chronicle Vol.LXV; No.5094; dated 28–30 May 1789<sup>[ 168 ]</sup>  
and states : "we hear ... a church is to be built, and named St. Philip, after the Governor".

- [ 357 ] "The Aldermen of the City of London"; by the Rev. Alfred B. Beaven.  
Vol.I; pub. Corporation of the City of London; 1908.
- This volume consistently represents our alderman's surname as **Macauley**.  
However examples of his signature show that he himself spelled it as Macaulay.
- [ 358 ] "St. John's Launceston: An Historical Record of the Parish of St. John, Launceston";  
compiled by John Edward Mercer, Bishop of Tasmania; Daily Telegraph Offices, Launceston; 1911.
- [ 359 ] "The Aldermen of the City of London"; by the Rev. Alfred B. Beaven.  
Vol.II; pub. Corporation of the City of London; 1913.
- This volume consistently represents our alderman's surname as **Macauley**.  
However examples of his signature show that he himself spelled it as Macaulay.
- [ 360 ] "Vestiges of Old Madras 1640–1800"; by Henry Davison Love; Vol.III; pub. John Murray; London; 1913.  
*Facsimile reprint for Asian Educational Services; New Delhi; 1996.*
- ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England";  
Vol.I "1788–1796"; Sydney; 1914.
- [ 361 ] • pp.9–16 : 25 Apr 1787 : George R : Instructions for ... Arthur Phillip, Esqr.  
[ 362 ] • p.18 : 15 May 1788 : Phillip to Sydney : Exploration of Port Jackson  
[ 363 ] • p.193 : 14 Jul 1790 : Phillip to Grenville : 24 Jul 1790 : Return of NSW Corps who arrived with 2nd fleet  
[ 364 ] • pp.193–199 : 17 Jul 1790 : Phillip to Grenville : State of the colony  
[ 365 ] • pp.265–267 : 5 Jul 1791 : Dundas to Phillip : The transport Pitt  
[ 366 ] • p.331 : 10 Jan 1792 : Dundas to Phillip : NSW Corps : no deductions from pay for rations  
[ 367 ] • p.336 : 19 Mar 1792 : Phillip to Dundas : Arrival of Pitt, with Grose and one company of the NSW Corps  
[ 368 ] • p.405 : 2 Nov 1789 : George R : Lieutenant-governor Grose's Commission  
[ 369 ] • p.574 : 10 Aug 1796 : Hunter to Portland : Method of recruiting the NSW Corps, and its effect
  - ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England";  
Vol.II "1797–1800"; Sydney; 1914.

[ 370 ] • pp.7–8 : 22 Feb 1797 : Portland to Hunter : Additional companies for the NSW Corps  
[ 371 ] • pp.158–160 : 1 Jul 1798 : Hunter to Portland : The formation of a "Fraternal Society"  
[ 372 ] • pp.236–237 : 1 Nov 1798 : Hunter to Portland : The burning of the church; A temporary church  
[ 373 ] • pp.450–452 : 2 Feb 1800 : Hunter to Portland : Rations for the military  
• see also p.592 : General Orders : 16 Nov 1799 : Salaries and rations for the military  
• see also p.595 : General Orders : 1 Feb 1800 : Rations for the military  
[ 374 ] • pp.509–523 : 27 Jun 1800 : King to Portland : Foveaux appointed lieutenant-governor of Norfolk Island  
[ 375 ] • p.525 : 7 Jul 1800 : King to Treasury : Conditional purchase of Captain Kent's House  
• see also p.742 : Note 206 : Captain Kent's house and grounds in Sydney  
[ 376 ] • p.618 : 28 Sep 1800 : King to Portland : Return re public buildings : The Church at Sydney  
[ 377 ] • p.666 : 28 Sep 1800 : King to Portland : Military pay

  - ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England";  
Vol.III "1801–1802"; Sydney; 1915.

[ 378 ] • p.15 : 10 Mar 1801 : King to Portland : Mutiny at Norfolk Island  
[ 379 ] • p.371 : 30 Jan 1802 : Hobart to King : Approval of Foveaux's administration  
[ 380 ] • pp.630–631 : 9 Nov 1802 : King to Hobart : 23 Jul 1802 : Delineation of parishes; and Orders re Naming of churches  
[ 381 ] • pp.692–697 : 9 Nov 1802 : King to Hobart : Deductions from the military ration

  - ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England";  
Vol.IV "1803–Jun 1804"; Sydney; 1915.

[ 382 ] • pp.304–306 : 24 Jun 1803 : Hobart to King : Settlement at Norfolk Island to be reduced

  - ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England";  
Vol.V "Jul 1804–Aug 1806"; Sydney; 1915.

[ 383 ] • pp.142–143 : 21 Aug 1804 : King to Sullivan : Attempt to establish freemasonry  
[ 384 ] • p.221 : 20 Dec 1804 : King to Hobart : 1 Oct 1804 : Lucas family to return from NI, with works for a wind mill  
[ 385 ] • p.272 : 13 Jan 1805 : King to Hobart : 24 Sep 1804 : Division of VDL into counties of Buckinghamshire and Cornwall  
[ 386 ] • p.305 : 30 Apr 1805 : King to Camden : Arrival of materials for a post windmill, and Lucas family, from NI  
[ 387 ] • pp.315–316 : 30 Apr 1805 : King to Camden : 30 Mar 1805 : General orders re persons leaving the colony  
[ 388 ] • pp.329–330 : 30 Apr 1805 : King to Camden : 10 Feb 1805 : Imminent sailing of "Harrington" and "Investigator" from NI

[ 389 ] "The Logbooks of the 'Lady Nelson' with the Journal of her first commander Lieutenant James Grant, R.N.";  
by Ida Lee, F.R.G.S. (Mrs. Charles Bruce Marriott); Grafton & Co., London; 1915.

  - ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England";  
Vol.VI "Aug 1806–Dec 1808"; Sydney; 1916.

[ 390 ] • pp.70–74 : 30 Dec 1806 : Windham to Bligh : The evacuation of Norfolk Island  
• p.73 includes definitions of the classifications of the settlers on Norfolk Island  
[ 391 ] • pp.74–80 : 26 Mar 1805 : Foveaux : Observations concerning the Removal of the Settlement at Norfolk Island  
[ 392 ] • p.588 : 31 Aug 1808 : Bligh to Castlereagh : Arrival of Foveaux  
[ 393 ] • pp.736–737 : 11 Apr 1808 : Legal deposition by corporal Michael Marlborough

  - ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England";  
Vol.VII "Jan 1809–Jun 1813"; Sydney; 1916.

[ 394 ] • pp.80–83 : 14 May 1809 : Castlereagh to Macquarie : Macquarie to sail with H.M. ships Dromedary and Hindostan  
[ 395 ] • pp.183–189 : 8 May 1809 : George R : Governor Macquarie's Commission  
[ 396 ] • pp.221–222 : 8 Mar 1810 : Macquarie to Castlereagh : Commendation of Foveaux  
[ 397 ] • pp.363–364 : 26 Jul 1811 : Liverpool to Macquarie : Orders for the entire evacuation of Norfolk Island  
[ 398 ] • pp.427–429 : 18 Oct 1811 : Macquarie to Liverpool : 31 Dec 1810 : Shipping Return; Port Jackson; Jul–Dec 1810  
[ 399 ] • pp.618–622 : 17 Nov 1812 : Macquarie to Liverpool : 11 Jan 1812 : Macquarie's tour of inspection to VDL  
[ 400 ] • pp.712–715 : 28 Jun 1813 : Macquarie to Bathurst : Evacuation of Norfolk Island completed

- ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England"; Vol.VIII "Jul 1813–Dec 1815"; Sydney; 1916.
- [ 401 ]     • pp.143–144 : 28 Apr 1814 : Macquarie to Bathurst : Evacuation of Norfolk Island completed
- [ 402 ]     • pp.164–165 : 28 Apr 1814 : Macquarie to Bathurst : 10 Mar 1814 : Report by superintendent William Hutchinson
- [ 403 ] "The War Diary of a London Scot (Alderman G. M. MacAulay) 1796–7 with a Review of the Year"; by W. C. Mackenzie, F.S.A. (Scot.); Alexander Gardner; Paisley; 1916.
  - pp.9–91 Biographical Note and Introduction by W. C. Mackenzie. This includes details for which no source is cited.
  - pp.93–216 "Occurrences & Observations" by G. M. MacAulay. This comprises extracts from Macaulay's journal from Oct 1796 to May 1798 , with explanatory footnotes by Mackenzie. (*N.B. It is not the full text of the journal. It omits much which is of interest.*)
  - Both parts of this book consistently represent the alderman's surname as **MacAulay**. However examples of his signature show that he himself used the form Macaulay.
- ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Despatches to and from Sir Thomas Brisbane"; Vol.XI "Jan 1823–Nov 1825"; Sydney; 1917.
- [ 404 ]     • p.322 : 22 Jul 1824 : Bathurst to Brisbane : Proposal for re-occupation of Norfolk island as a penitentiary
- [ 405 ]     • p.604 : 21 May 1825 : Brisbane to Bathurst : Worst class of convicts to be transferred to Norfolk island
- ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England"; Vol.XIII "Jan 1827–Feb 1828"; Sydney; 1920.
- [ 406 ]     • pp.105–106 : 10 Feb 1827 : Darling to Hay : Exclusion of women from Norfolk island
- ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series III "Despatches and Papers relating to the Settlement of the States"; Vol.I "Port Phillip, Victoria, 1803–1804. Tasmania, 1803–Jun 1812."; Sydney; 1921.
- [ 407 ]     • pp.187–213 : 1803 – 1804 : The Settlement formed at Risdon Cove, Derwent River, Tasmania
- [ 408 ]     • pp.215–580 : 1804 – Jun 1812 : The Settlement of Southern Tasmania
- [ 409 ]     • p.421 : 10 May 1809 : Collins to Castlereagh : Fosbrook : Return of settlers from Norfolk Island 29 Nov 1807 – 1 Oct 1808
- [ 410 ]     • p.518 : 25 Jun 1812 : Macquarie to Meehan : Farms to be marked out at Norfolk Plains
- [ 411 ]     • pp.573–574 : 1810 : J.Oxley : New Norfolk
- [ 412 ]     • pp.581–778 : 1804 – Jun 1812 : The Settlement of Northern Tasmania
- [ 413 ]     • pp.745–747 : 3–22 Feb 1807 : T.Laycock : Memorandums of a Journey from Port Dalrymple to the River Derwent
- ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series III "Despatches and Papers relating to the Settlement of the States"; Vol.II "Tasmania: Jul 1812–Dec 1819"; Sydney; 1921.
- [ 414 ]     • pp.1–754 : Jul 1812 – Dec 1819 : Tasmania
- [ 415 ]     • p.556 : 21 May 1814 : Campbell to T Archer : Appointment of T Archer as magistrate
- ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series III "Despatches and Papers relating to the Settlement of the States"; Vol.III "Tasmania: Jan–Dec 1820"; Sydney; 1921.
- [ 416 ]     • pp.442–445 : 27 Apr 1820 : Bigge Inquiry; Examination of Rev. J Youl
- [ 417 ]     • p.701 : 2 Feb 1813 : Form for civil marriage licence
- ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series III "Despatches and Papers relating to the Settlement of the States"; Vol.V "Tasmania, Dec 1825–Mar 1827. Northern territory, 1823–1827. Western port, Victoria, 1826–1827."; Sydney; 1922.
- [ 418 ]     • pp.1–734 : Dec 1825 – Mar 1827 : Tasmania
- ▲ "Historical Records of Australia"; Series I "Governors' Despatches to and from England"; Vol.XXV "Apr 1846–Sep 1847"; Sydney; 1925.
- [ 419 ]     • pp.375–376 : 27 Feb 1847 : Grey to Fitz Roy : Convict establishment at Norfolk island to be abolished
- [ 420 ] Monument in Richard Johnson Square (in the west of the junction of Bligh Street with Hunter Street), Sydney.
  - A sandstone monument in the gothic revival style, topped by a celtic cross; erected in 1925. Each of its four sides displays a pink granite plaque bearing a gilt inscription. Two of them read :
    - TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN COMMEMORATION OF THE FIRST CHRISTIAN SERVICE HELD IN AUSTRALIA FEBRUARY 3<sup>RD</sup> 1788  
— R<sup>EV</sup> RICHARD JOHNSON B A THE CHAPLAIN BEING THE PREACHER.
    - THIS MARKS THE SITE OF THE FIRST CHURCH ERECTED IN AUSTRALIA. OPENED AUGUST 25<sup>TH</sup> 1793 BURNED DOWN OCT. 1<sup>ST</sup> 1798  
— R<sup>EV</sup> RICHARD JOHNSON B A CHAPLAIN BEING THE FIRST MINISTER
- [ 421 ] "A History of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of New South Wales"; Vols.I (until 1913) & II (1913-1938); by Karl R. Cramp and George Mackaness; Angus & Robertson Ltd., Sydney & London; 1938. Comprising a single work, these share one sequence of main page numbers; with a common index (at the end of Vol.2).
  - p.1 : Common custom to have masonic lodges on HM ships on active service abroad
  - pp.1–2 : Petition by 3 privates in NSW Corps to Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1797, for warrant to form lodge at Port Jackson
  - pp.6–13 : Activities of Henry Browne Hayes, including meeting at house of sgt.Whittle of NSW Corps at Sydney in 1803
  - pp.14–15 : Transcript of letter from freemasons on Norfolk Island to John Piper Esq., dated 18 Dec 1807
  - p.18 : Custom to have masonic lodges attached to British regiments going abroad on active service
- [ 422 ] "Rum Rebellion : A Study of the Overthrow of Governor Bligh by John Macarthur and the New South Wales Corps"; by The Hon. Mr. Justice Herbert Vere Evatt ; Angus & Robertson Ltd., Sydney; 1938.
  - Ch.4, p.30 contains the statement :  
"During Hunter's governorship, the Corps came to be dubbed the 'Rum Regiment' or the 'Rum Puncheon Regiment' ". However no contemporary record is cited as evidence for that assertion.

- [ 423 ] "Longford Past and Present with notes on Perth, Pateena & Illawarra"; compiled by Karl Rawdon von Stieglitz; Evandale; 9 May 1947.
- On p.34 it states :
    - "John Cox, of 'Jessiefield' had been granted land in the district as far back as 1811. George Cox, the eldest son, succeeded his father in '53."
- Both statements are erroneous, and their juxtaposition is misleading :
- John Cox was granted one plot of land in 1813. He acquired further plots. He died in 1848.
  - Samuel Cox, second son of John, acquired further plots of land. He died in 1853.
  - George Cox, second son of Samuel, acquired further plots of land. He died in 1899.
  - The estate consolidated by George Cox in the parish of Perth was named "Jessie Field", or "Jessiefield".  
(It is not known when, or by whom, the property was named. The name has been found in records since 1879.)
- [ 424 ] "A Short Account of Christ Church, Longford"; (authorship, editions & dates not identified).
- Earlier edition (before tower was completed): Examiner Press, Launceston; ≥1948.
  - Later edition (after tower was completed): Regal Press, Launceston; ≥1960.
- [ 425 ] "British Military Regiments in Australia : Their Records and Experiences"; by M H Ellis; Royal Australian Historical Society; Journal and Proceedings; Vol.XXXVII; Part VI (Apr 1952); pp.313–343.
- [ 426 ] "Honourable Ancestors. Some Early Historical Notes on the Cox Family"; by W. Ellis Cox; 81 Fitzroy Crescent, Hobart; 14 Feb 1953. *State Library of Tasmania T.C./P.Q 929.2 Cox*
- Twenty three pages of typescript, with a hand-drawn family tree. This is the earliest known history of John and Ann Cox and their descendants; most notably the descendants and land holdings of their second son, Samuel. It appears to be predominantly based on original documentary sources, some of which are clearly cited.
  - On p.4 it states "The story begins with John Cox who was born in 1764." However that date is not supported by reference to any primary / contemporary evidence. (But the gravestone is cited as evidence for John's death. So it is supposed that the writer may simply have calculated a possible year of birth from the age which is inscribed – but may not be correct – on the stone.)
  - On p.5 it asserts that "During his period of duty in Sydney John married one Ann Brooks." However that statement is not supported by reference to any primary / contemporary evidence. (It is believed to be wishful thinking: on the basis that John and Ann had children, so must have been married.)
  - On pp.6–7 it shows details from Crane's muster of 6 Aug 1812 at Norfolk Island
    - The details include Mary [Brooks/Cox] born 1808, stating that the year is taken from the age shown in the muster. (However a later transcript<sup>[429]</sup>, dated 4 Sep 1962, from that same original source, shows her as Margaret. It is supposed that the transcriber in 1962 misread "Mary" as "Marg", and then expanded it without indication. That may have mislead subsequent researchers who could not, or did not, check contemporary sources.)
  - On p.7 it states that John "returned to his wife and family at Norfolk Island on the 'Diana '"; arriving 12 Sep 1810. (That date is shown in a general return of inhabitants of NI, dated 8 Dec 1810, but it cannot be correct. It is incompatible with records of the intended departure of "Diana" from Sydney.)
  - Perhaps reflecting attitudes in the 1950s, and seeking to emphasize respectability, the author also omits to mention that Ann Brooks was a convict, or that at least five of their children married convicts or descendants from convicts.
- [ 427 ] "The New South Wales Corps"; by A G L Shaw; Royal Australian Historical Society; Journal and Proceedings; Vol.47; Part 2 (Jun 1961); pp.128–129.
- [ 428 ] "Settlement of the Norfolk Islanders at Norfolk Plains" by Isabella Mead; 14 Mar 1962; *Papers and Proceedings: Tasmanian Historical Research Association; Vol.12; Issue 2 (Nov 1964); pp.56–71.*
- On p.62, describing the families removed from Norfolk Island to VDL in "Lady Nelson" in 1813, Mead states :  
"John Cox had seven ... children — two more were born at Norfolk Plains."  
(That is incorrect. The correct explanation for the difference between the couple's nine recorded children, and the seven who travelled to VDL, is that one son, William, had died in infancy at Sydney; and their eldest son, John, had returned to Sydney from Norfolk Island in 1805, at 10 years of age.)
  - On p.62 Mead also states that : "The story of the Cox family at Norfolk Plains has been very interestingly written by Mr Justice Cox in his 'Honourable Ancestors'. Recently, however, I saw an old powder horn on which was inscribed the names and date of birth of eight of John Cox's children : John, born 1791; ..."  
(That year of birth for John is a readily understandable mis-reading of the actual year of 1794. The mis-reading is attributed to the limited literacy of the carver of the powder-horn<sup>[1]</sup>, and the unusual manner in which the figure 4 is formed.)
  - On p.69 Mead states "... John Cox started with a definite advantage. He was educated and a retired marine."  
(Both statements are believed to be incorrect. There is evidence that John was unable to sign his own name, implying a lack of education; and no evidence has been found that he had ever been a marine.)
  - On p.70 Mead states "... John Cox, whom we know came out with the New South Wales Corps and was a marine ...".  
(John had indeed come out with the NSW Corps; but no evidence has been found that he had ever been a marine.)
- [ 429 ] "Annual Return of Settlers, Convicts and other Inhabitants in His Majesty's Settlement at Norfolk Island, showing the ships they came by, Date and Place of their conviction, and their sentences; with an Account of Land in cultivation, Stock and Grain in Possession as appeared at a General Muster Taken by Lieut. Tank<sup>e</sup>. Alexander Crane, Commandant on the 6th day of August 1812." Manuscript transcript dated 4 Sep 1962. SRNSW Ref. Vol.4 / 1170.
- A front page to this transcript includes the disclaimer :  
"Note This copy is as accurate as the faded nature of the original would allow 4<sup>th</sup> September, 1962."  
    - The transcript is incomplete, containing 3½ from 4 pages, and its pages are collated out of sequence. It also contains errors.
    - Comparison with notes derived from the original, suggests that some of the errors were introduced during transcription.
- [ 430 ] "Shipping Arrivals and Departures : Sydney, 1788–1825"; Parts I, II and III; by J S Cumpston; Canberra; 1963; reprinted 1964. (Subsequently identified as Vol.1 in a series; and issued as Roebuck Society Publication No.22.)
- [ 431 ] "The Social Composition of the Men of the New South Wales Corps"; by T G Parsons; University of Sydney; Royal Australian Historical Society; Journal and Proceedings; Vol.50; Part 4 (Oct 1964); pp.297–305.

- [ 432 ] "Naval Documents of the American Revolution"; U.S. Navy Department; Washington; 1964 onwards.
- Vol.03 : (includes) American Theatre : 8 Dec 1775–18 Feb 1776; ed. William Bell Clark; 1968.
    - p.1027 : Extract from Journal of HMS "Maidstone" 28 Jan 1776
  - Vol.04 : (includes) American Theatre : 19 Feb 1776–8 May 1776; ed. William Bell Clark; 1969.
    - p.517 : Extract from a list of "Rebel Vessels" taken between 21 Dec 1775 and 25 Mar 1776
    - p.559 : Description of seizure of schooner Dolphin; Edward Manning, master; on 28 Jan 1776
- [ 433 ] "Paint My Picture Truly"; by brigadier M Austin;  
*Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society; Vol.51; Part 4 (Dec 1965); pp.350–353.*
- [ 434 ] "The Convict Ships : 1787–1868"; by Charles Bateson;  
pub. Brown, Son & Ferguson, Ltd.; Glasgow; (1959); 2 ed. 1969; reprinted 1985.  
*ISBN-13 : 978-0-85174-195-6 (ISBN-10 : 0-85174-195-9)*
- p.122 : "Lady Juliana was nothing more than a floating brothel"  
*(That opinion, apparently based on a few words from some reminiscences by the ship's steward, which were themselves recorded<sup>[301]</sup> more than 30 years after the voyage, seems likely to be an exaggeration.)*
  - p.139 : "At the time she was taken up, the Pitt was the **largest** vessel so far employed in the convict service and the **first regular** East Indiaman to carry prisoners to Australia."
    - "Neptune" (809 tons bm), which had sailed with the second fleet, was larger than "Pitt" (775 tons bm).
    - "Neptune" had previously served as a regular ship for the EIC; completing four voyages between 1780–1789.
  - Bateson notes that original sources often differ in respect of : ships' rigs, tonnages and dates of construction; dates of embarkation, sailing and arrival; numbers of convicts who embarked, died en voyage and were delivered, etc.  
*(So it is not surprising that other derived works sometimes show different information.)*
- [ 435 ] "India Trade under the Danish Flag : 1772–1808"; by Ole Feldbæk;  
*Scandinavian Institute of Asian Studies Monograph Series; No.2;*  
*pub. Studentlitteratur; Andelsbogtrykkeriet i Odense; Denmark; 1969.*
- pp.96–97 : Changes of ownership, renaming, and voyage from Bengal to Copenhagen, of "Fortitude" / "Christiansborg".
- [ 436 ] "Some Aspects of the History of New South Wales 1788–1810"; by A G L Shaw;  
*Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society; Vol.57; Part 2 (Jun 1971); pp.93–112.*
- [ 437 ] "Rum Corps and Rum Rebellion"; by A G L Shaw;  
*Melbourne Historical Journal; Vol.10; (1971); pp.15–23.*
- [ 438 ] "The Men of the New South Wales Corps : a Comparison ?"; by R H Montague;  
*Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society; Vol.62; Part 4 (Mar 1977); pp.217–223.*
- [ 439 ] "Courts Martial, The Savoy Military Prison and the New South Wales Corps"; by T G Parsons;  
*Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society; Vol.63; Part 4 (Mar 1978); pp.248–262.*
- [ 440 ] "Land Grants : 1788–1809 :  
A record of registered grants and leases in New South Wales, Van Diemen's Land and Norfolk Island";  
ed. R J Ryan; Australian Documents Library; Sydney; 1981. *ISBN-13 : 978-0-908219-04-9 (ISBN-10 : 0-908219-04-0)*
- [ 441 ] "Shipping Arrivals and Departures : Tasmania"; Vol.1; 1803–1833. Parts I, II and III; by Ian Hawkins Nicholson; Canberra; 1983.  
*ISBN-13 : 978-0-909434-22-9 (ISBN-10 : 0-909434-22-0)*  
*(Vol.1 in a series; Roebuck Society Publication No.30.)*
- [ 442 ] "The First Australian 'Digger' "; by brigadier Maurice Austin;  
*"Sabretache" (Journal of the Military Collectors Society of Australia); Vol.XXVII; Issue 1 (Jan/Mar 1986); pp.13–15.*
- This tells the story of a soldier named John Cox who enlisted in the 102nd regiment on 30 Jan 1810, some three months before "our" John Cox (senior) was discharged, and who was to remain with the regiment until its disbandment in 1818.  
**Some derived works confuse him with John Cox (junior), the eldest son of "our" John Cox (senior).**
- [ 443 ] "The Forgotten Generation of Norfolk Island and Van Diemen's Land"; by Reg Wright;  
Library of Australian History; Sydney; 1986. *ISBN-13 : 978-0-908120-62-8 (ISBN-10 : 0-908120-62-1)*
- pp.136–137 Table 16 :  
People who boarded Lady Nelson at Norfolk Island, 20 January 1813, sailing to Port Dalrymple, V.D.L.  
The author describes this table as a synthesised list, from records which have serious discrepancies.
    - The accompanying text gives the date of departure from Norfolk Island as 20 Jan 1813.  
*(20 Jan 1813 may have been the date on which nine members of the family embarked on "Lady Nelson"<sup>[105]</sup>. "Lady Nelson" herself departed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>.)*
    - **The table shows the name of one of the children of John and Ann as Margaret.**  
*(Her name was Mary. See notes in Appendix A7 of this chronology.)*
  - pp.137–138 Table 17 :  
People who boarded Minstrel at Norfolk Island, 18 February 1813, sailing to Port Dalrymple, V.D.L.
  - pp.163–169 Appendix A :  
List of the names of every man, woman and child on and off the stores residing in His Majesty's settlement at Norfolk Island – February, 1805. *(Transcribed from SRNSW Vol.4 / 1167A pp.245–270.)*
- [ 444 ] Memorials (other than contemporary headstones) in Christ Church Cemetery, Longford.

- [ 445 ] "Norfolk Island and its First Settlement, 1788–1814" ed. Raymond Keith Nobbs; Library of Australian History; Sydney; 1988. ISBN-13 : 978-0-908120-71-0 (ISBN-10 : 0-908120-71-0)
- Published to mark the 200th anniversary of the first settlement of Norfolk Island, this book includes 13 chapters and 2 substantive appendices by a total of 12 named contributors.
  - Ch.7, 8, 10 & 11 cite "recollections"<sup>[475]</sup>, supposedly by a Robert Jones, supposedly dated 1823. (However it has been demonstrated<sup>[459]</sup>, on the basis of inaccuracies in chronology and facts, that the supposed "recollections" are a work of fiction which cannot have been completed earlier than c.1850.)
  - Appendix 1 "Population Records" is attributed to Reg Wright.
- It includes John Cox and Ann Brooks and the eight of their children who are recorded as having lived on the island.
- Against each of the ten members of the family, the date of departure is shown as 20 Jan 1813. (20 Jan 1813 may have been the date on which nine members of the family embarked on "Lady Nelson"<sup>[105]</sup>. "Lady Nelson" herself departed from Norfolk Island on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[208]</sup>.)
  - The entry for John (junior) shows him as arriving on the island on 15 Sep 1794, and departing on 20 Jan 1813. (But the earlier date is that of his birth at Sydney. He is believed to have arrived with his parents in Jun 1800. And he had "departed for Port Jackson" by Mar 1805.)
  - The entries for Joseph and Susannah show dates for their arrival which correspond to the dates of their baptisms, rather than to the dates of their births.
  - The entry for Mary shows her as Mary/Marg. Brooks/Belbin/Cox and arriving (ie being born) on 31 Jul 1807. (Those details are consistent with other works by Wright<sup>[443]</sup><sup>[451]</sup>. But they are not accepted as correct. (Her name was Mary. See notes in Appendix A7 of this chronology.)
- Appendix 2 "Shipping Movements, 1788–1814" is attributed to Reg Wright.
- It tabulates a total of 255 shipping visits; which is some 50% more than the 169 from/to Sydney listed by Cumpston<sup>[430]</sup>.
- Analysis of direct voyages between Sydney and NI, for which departure and arrival dates are both shown, reveals :
    - a mean duration of 14.8 days (median 13 days) for outbound voyages from Sydney direct to NI.
    - a mean duration of 15.7 days (median 14 days) for return voyages from NI direct to Sydney.
  - The whaler "Diana", which sailed from Sydney in Sep 1810 to NI, is omitted from the list.
- [ 446 ] "A Charge of Mutiny : The Court Martial of Lieutenant Colonel George Johnston ..."; introduced by John Ritchie; National Library of Australia; Canberra; 1988; ISBN-13 : 978-0-642-10422-9 (ISBN-10 : 0-642-10422-0)
- The introduction includes, at p.xvi :  
 "... no contemporary ever spoke or wrote of a 'rum rebellion'; the first person to use the term was William Howitt, a Quaker who disliked drunkenness, in *Land, Labour And Gold* in 1855; thereafter the phrase passed into abeyance until H.V.Evatt resurrected it as the title of the book he published in 1938 ..."<sup>[314]</sup><sup>[422]</sup>
- [ 447 ] "Ins and Outs : The Composition and Disposal of the NSW Corps 1790–1810"; by Pamela Statham; Department of Economic History R.S.S.S. Australian National University, and University of Western Australia; May 1988. Working Paper No.105. ISBN-13 : 978-0-86784-971-4 (ISBN-10 : 0-86784-971-1)
- [ 448 ] "Outlooks for England's South Whale Fishery, 1784–1800, and 'the Great Botany Bay Debate' "; by Dan Byrnes; *The Great Circle : Journal of the Australian Association for Maritime History*; Vol.10; No.2; Oct 1988; pp.79–102.
- [ 449 ] "The Founders of Australia : A Biographical Dictionary of the First Fleet"; by Mollie Gillen; Library of Australian History; Sydney; 1989. ISBN-13 : 978-0-908120-69-7 (ISBN-10 : 0-908120-69-9)
- [ 450 ] "A new look at the New South Wales Corps, 1790–1810"; by Pamela Statham; *Australian Economic History Review*; Vol.XXX; No.1 (Mar 1990); pp.43–63.
- [ 451 ] "James BELBIN – Convict and Emancipist 1771–1848".  
 Webpage reproduced, with the author's consent, from chapter 14 of a book :  
 "The Youngs of Rokeby and their Friends"; by Reg Wright; pub. Wild & Woolley; Sydney; 1 Jan 1992.  
 ISBN-13 : 978-0-646-13032-3 (ISBN-10 : 0-646-13032-3)
- [ 452 ] "A Colonial Regiment : New Sources relating to the New South Wales Corps : 1789–1810"; ed. Pamela Statham; Canberra; 1992. ISBN-13 : 978-0-646-08110-6 (ISBN-10 : 0-646-08110-1)
- Ch.1 : "Introduction and Background to the NSW Corps" provides an objective summary of how perspectives of the social composition of the corps, and the conduct of its officers, developed during the 20th century.
  - Ch.7 : "The Register" is described as a biographical listing of every one of more than 1,640 men who served in the NSW Corps during its term of duty in the colony. A supplementary list includes the names of more than 170 others who may have been recruited in England, but who are not known to have reached the colony.
    - p.267 : The entry for "our" John Cox in 1810 lists him both as "DSCHGE" and as "TRANSF 73RD (?)".  
*John was certainly discharged. But he was not eligible to transfer to the 73rd regiment.  
 At 45 years of age he was 10 years too old to volunteer for transfer to a regular company<sup>[202]</sup>,  
 and after 18 years he had 3 years too little service to transfer to its new supernumerary or "invalid" company<sup>[203]</sup>.  
 His name does not appear in the pay lists of the 73rd<sup>[103]</sup>, and the reasons why the register should include even a qualified suggestion that he might have transferred to that regiment are not known.*
- [ 453 ] Memorial in St. David's Park, Hobart.
- An octagonal monument unveiled on 29 Nov 1992 to mark the 185th anniversary of the arrival of the first settlers from the 1807–1813 evacuation of Norfolk Island. Each of the eight principal faces displays a large plaque, and the supporting pedestal displays a further four small plaques. Names of evacuees who sailed directly from Norfolk Island are listed under the names and dates of their respective ships. Names of first fleeters who came by other routes are listed separately.
  - The plaque for "Lady Nelson" in 1813 shows "Sailed Norfolk Is. 20.1.1813". (The passengers embarked on 20 Jan 1813. She sailed on 31 Jan 1813.)
  - The plaque for "Lady Nelson" in 1813 incorrectly identifies John Cox as a first fletcher. (The reason for the error is not known.)
  - The same plaque identifies one of the children of John Cox and Ann Brooks as Margaret Cox. (Her name was Mary. See notes in Appendix A7 of this chronology.)

- [ 454 ] "The Foundations of Freemasonry in Australia"; by Grahame H Cumming; West Pennant Hills, NSW; 1992.  
*ISBN-13 : 978-0-646-11502-3 (ISBN-10 : 0-646-11502-2)*
- pp.1-2 : Petition by 3 privates in NSW Corps to Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1797, for warrant to form lodge at Port Jackson
  - p.3 : Customary to have masonic lodges attached to regiments of the British army and to HM Ships on foreign service
  - pp.3-5 : Activities of Henry Browne Hayes, including meeting at house of sgt. Whittle of NSW Corps at Sydney in 1803
  - p.5 : Extract from letter from freemasons on Norfolk Island to John Piper Esq., dated 18 Dec 1807
- [ 455 ] "Cox Powder Horn"; by David Cooper; unpublished work; c.1996.
- Six pages of typescript. This includes descriptions of the pictorial carvings on the powder-horn, and transcriptions of the texts. It also lists grandchildren of John and Ann Cox, for which the sources cited include "Honourable Ancestors"<sup>[426]</sup> and other unidentified researchers.
- [ 456 ] Australian Dictionary of Biography; MUP; 1996.
- Entries for persons who had sailed from England per "Pitt", or who are otherwise recorded as having been directly encountered by John Cox, Ann Brooks or their children, include :  
 Atkins, Richard — Belbin, James — Foveaux, Joseph — Fulton, Henry — Johnson, Richard — Lucas, Nathaniel — MacKellar, Neil — Piper, John — Rowley, Thomas — Watling, Thomas — Youl, John
  - There are also entries for numerous other persons who are mentioned in the background notes in this chronology.
- [ 457 ] "An Asset to the Colony : The social and economic contribution of Corpsmen to early New South Wales"; by Tracey McAskil;  
*Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society; Vol.82; Part 1 (Jun 1996); pp.40-59.*
- [ 458 ] "... and begin the World again : The story of John and Ann Cox of Norfolk Plains, Tasmania – Australian Pioneers";  
 by Diana Aird; Bondi, NSW; 1998. *ISBN-13 : 978-0-646-36131-4 (ISBN-10 : 0-646-36131-7)*
- This book appears to have been competently researched. Many contemporary and later sources are cited.
    - Ch.8 on the children of John and Ann, and their grandchildren, is acknowledged as containing information which has not been verified; so should be read accordingly.
    - **Several (~10) of the references to HRNSW and HRA appear to cite the wrong series, volume or page.**
  - pp.28-29 ref.30 includes a useful discussion of an entry in Smee<sup>[470]</sup> in which the section for "Pitt" includes, under the heading "Soldiers Wives", the name of a Mrs. Mary Cox.
  - pp.28-29 ref.30 also includes the statement that one of the reasons to know that John Cox was on board "Pitt", is because **"It is stated on his tombstone"**.  
*(No such statement is visible in an online image<sup>[144]</sup>. Is it inscribed on the rear; or has the stone been re-cut?)*
  - p.30 includes the assertion that the parents of Ann Brookes  
*"were most probably the William and Ann Brooke who had their two children christened at St. Andrew's, Worcester ...".  
 (That seems plausible. However there is insufficient evidence to claim this as a conclusive identification.)*
  - p.70 refs.131 & 135, p.77 ref.150 and p.78 ref.154 cite **"recollections"**<sup>[475]</sup>, supposedly by a Robert Jones, supposedly dated 1823, as evidence for the harsh treatment of convicts on Norfolk Island by Foveaux, and his reputation as a sadist.  
*(However it has been demonstrated<sup>[459]</sup>, on the basis of inaccuracies in chronology and facts, that the supposed "recollections" are a work of fiction which cannot have been completed earlier than c.1850.)*
  - pp.78-80 include a more detailed description of the discharge of John Cox from the army, than has been found elsewhere.
    - p.79 ref.158 gives the date of sailing of the 102nd regiment as **11 Apr.**  
*(That was the intended date, but the actual date of departure is understood to have been 12 May.)*
    - p.80 describes the return of John Cox from Sydney to Norfolk Island aboard "Diana" on **13 Sep 1810.**  
*(A date of 12 Sep 1810 is shown in a general return of inhabitants of NI, dated 8 Dec 1810, but it cannot be correct. It is incompatible with records of the intended departure of "Diana" from Sydney.)*
  - p.105 includes a statement that the burial date of William, the infant son of John Cox and Ann Brooks,  
**"is most likely the entry dated 12 March 1800 in the St. Philip's Burial Register."**  
*(That conclusion is not supported.  
 The entry on 12 Mar 1800 of the burial of William Brooks describes him as a convict, which "our" William was not.  
 The entry on 6 Apr 1800 of the burial of — [William?] Cox, describes him as a child, and seems more appropriate.)*
- [ 459 ] "The Fictions of 'Bucky' Jones and the Creators of Australian History"; by Reg Wright; 24 Jun 1998. [Webpage]
- This page identifies a number of inaccuracies in chronology and facts which demonstrate that the manuscript :
    - "Recollections of 13 years Residence in Norfolk Island and Van Diemens land"<sup>[475]</sup>;  
**supposedly by Robert [Buckey] Jones late cheif (sic) gaoler at Norfolk Island; Sydney; 15 Jun 1823**  
 — is a work of fiction which cannot have been completed earlier than c.1850.
  - It asserts that similar errors of fact are contained in :
    - "Norfolk Island 1804 till 1809"; reputedly by James Mitchell; c.1815 (*aka The "Mitchell Letter"*).
  - Both those works of fiction are said to be based, to some extent, on the memoirs of Joseph Holt<sup>[312]</sup>  
*(which are themselves prejudiced and unreliable).*
- [ 460 ] "Norfolk Island : A Revised and Enlarged History 1774-1998"; by Merval Hoare;  
 Central Queensland University Press; 5th ed; 1999. *ISBN-13 : 978-1-875998-56-2 (ISBN-10 : 1-875998-56-X)*
- [ 461 ] "Joseph Foveaux : Power and Patronage in Early New South Wales"; by Anne-Maree Harriet Cox Whitaker;  
 UNSW Press; 2000. *ISBN-13 : 978-0-86840-555-1 (ISBN-10 : 0-86840-555-8)*
- The author of this book has a name which suggests a connection with a family named Cox. But it is understood to be derived from an entirely different family from ours : that of William Cox (born 1764 at Wimborne, Dorset), the former lieutenant in the NSW Corps who supervised the construction of the first road over the Blue Mountains in 1814-15.
- [ 462 ] "Early land dealings in Tasmania from settlement to 1827"; by Maurice Cornish;  
 Office of the Recorder of Titles; c.2000.
- [ 463 ] "South Esk River and Macquarie River Flood Data Book"; by Liza Fallon, David Fuller & Bryce Graham;  
 Land and Water Management Branch; Resource Management and Conservation Division; Department of Primary Industries,  
 Water and Environment; Tasmania; Jun 2000.
- [ 464 ] "The Second Fleet : Britain's Grim Convict Armada of 1790"; by Michael Flynn;  
 Library of Australian History; Sydney; 1993. Reprinted, with addenda and corrigenda, 2001.  
*ISBN-13 : 978-0-9579524-0-9 (ISBN-10 : 0-9579524-0-6)*

[ 465 ] "The Convict Theatres of Early Australia : 1788–1840"; by Robert Jordan;  
University of Hertfordshire Press; 2003. ISBN-13 : 978-1-902806-25-9 (ISBN-10 : 1-902806-25-5)

[ 466 ] "Old Sydney Burial Ground"; City of Sydney website; undated (c.2009?). [Webpage]

[ 467 ] "Void Grants and Located Land"; by John VanderNiet;  
Office of the Surveyor General; Nov 2010.

[ 468 ] "Tasmanian Heritage Register"; Permanent and Provisional Registrations as at 21 Dec 2016.

[ 469 ] "Crime Scene"; by Anna Gibbs, Elizabeth Day, Julie Gough & Noelene Lucas;  
*Brochure and Exhibition Catalogue; 15–17 March 2019; Longford Town Hall.*

## Other derived works

These include publications which do not cite sufficient primary sources to give confidence in some or all of their content.

[ 470 ] "Fourth fleet families of Australia"; compiled & edited by C J Smee; Artarmon, NSW; Mar 1992.  
ISBN-13 : 978-0-949345-22-6 (ISBN-10 : 0-949345-22-9)

- This book lists 163 families of persons who are said to have arrived in NSW per "Pitt", "Kitty" or "Royal Admiral". The heads of 57 families are shown as having arrived per "Pitt"; 7 per "Kitty"; and 35 per "Royal Admiral". But the heads of 52 families are shown as having arrived per other named vessels, and for 12 no vessel is identified.
- The author references the indentures of the three ships, and acknowledges contributions from many family historians. But few, if any, of the specific details in the pedigrees are referenced or traceable to specific original sources. Accordingly, their accuracy is questionable. *This portion of the book is considered to be unreliable.*
- The section headed : "JOHN COX" :
  - Shows the marriages of John Cox to Ann Brooks on 21 Jan 1819; of Ann Cox to James Herbert on 21 Jan 1819; and of Samuel Cox to Mary Ann Lucas on 6 Aug 1822, as each being solemnized at St. John, Launceston. *(But construction of the church of St. John did not begin until Dec 1824<sup>[358]</sup>.)*
  - Shows the date of death of his second child, Ann, as 31 Aug 1827. *(That is not impossible. But it is the date given for her burial in the civil copy of the church records<sup>[311]</sup>.)*
  - Shows the birthplaces of all six children of his second child, Ann Herbert (née Cox), as New Norfolk. *(But the family lived at Norfolk Plains, and the baptisms of their children are recorded at Launceston<sup>[124][309]</sup>.)*
  - Shows the date of death of his third child, Samuel, as 5 Jun 1891. *(That is incorrect. The civil registration of his death gives the date as 10 Feb 1853<sup>[147]</sup>.)*
  - Identifies his seventh child as Margaret, and shows her birth as 1807. *(Her name was Mary. See notes in Appendix A7 of this chronology. The year of her birth is not certain, but appears as 1806 in the inscription on the powderhorn<sup>[11]</sup>.)*
- A supplement for spouses includes a section headed : "ANN BROOKS" :
  - It shows her as having married James Belbin, and having a daughter by him (as well as nine children by John Cox). *(It is not believed that James Belbin and Ann Brooks were ever married. One secondary source<sup>[451]</sup> plausibly interprets an entry in his diary<sup>[101]</sup> as a claim by Belbin to have been the father of Mary, the seventh of the nine known children of Ann Brooks. It is understood that DNA comparisons between living descendants do not support such a claim.)*
- The book also includes lists of persons aboard the three convict transport ships "Pitt", "Kitty" and "Royal Admiral". These are said to have been transcribed from the indentures for the three ships, then embellished from other sources. But the other sources are not specifically identified.
- The section headed : "PITT" :
  - Includes, under the heading "Soldiers Wives", an entry for a Mrs. Mary Cox.
    - The entry is understood to correspond to a Mary Cox who is listed in the general muster of NSW in 1806<sup>[92]</sup>. That records her as having arrived per "Pitt", and as living with a sergeant Cox in 1806. Neither is believed to have been related to our family. Her status and surname when aboard "Pitt" are not known. ~14 of the convicts aboard had the forename Mary. Was she one of them ?
  - Identifies one wife of a convict, and five children of convicts, as having been on board.
    - However the source for those numbers, and their names, is not explained.
  - States that 410 convicts (352 males & 58 females) were transported on the ship.
    - But the lists appear to identify 409 individuals (359 males & 50 females).
      - ~ 6 of the entries in the lists appear to be duplicates
      - ~ 9 of the names have not been found in contemporary sources
      - ~ 50 of the entries include details which differ from contemporary sources.

[ 471 ] "Ships of the East India Company"; by Rowan Hackman;

World Ship Society; Gravesend; Kent; 2001. ISBN-13 : 978-0-905617-96-1 (ISBN-10 : 0-905617-96-7)

- This book includes a general bibliography.
- But few, if any, details of individual vessels or voyages are referenced or traceable to specific original sources.
  - Details of some vessels appear to confuse them with other vessels of the same name.
  - Details of some voyages appear to show intentions at departure, rather than the subsequent actuality.

*The book is not considered to be entirely reliable.*

P	Extract showing inconsistencies and errors (with notes and corrections)
110	<p>FORTITUDE. Ship. 1781-1782 775 68/94 bm 111'9 × 36'1 × 14'9 12.1780: Launched by Wells, Deptford, for Jeffery Jackson. Captain Charles Gregorie. 1) 13.3.1781 - 23.6.1782: Coromandel Coast and China. • <i>The intention was to go to China, but she did not get that far.</i> 23.6.1782: taken by the French but almost immediately retaken and sold at Madras for Rs.35,000 to the East India Company, who used her to convey General Stuart and his staff back to England. • <i>That is incorrect. It is confusing two separate vessels with the same name.</i> • <i>The "Fortitude" which was purchased by the EIC, to convey general Stuart, was a small packet-boat of 170 tons. She sailed from Madras on 16 Oct 1783, and reached Gravesend on 4 May 1784.</i> • <i>The East-Indiaman "Fortitude" was sold by the French to Portuguese merchants at Calcutta; and by them to an Anglo-Indian consortium which reflagged her as a Danish ship "Christiansborg". She sailed from Bengal in Jan 1874, and reached Copenhagen in Sep 1784.</i> 21.1.1785: Arrived back in the River Thames. • <i>LL : 30 Oct 1785 arrived at Gravesend.</i> 29.1.1785: Purchased by George Macaulay and renamed PITT. Again chartered by the Company. • <i>Evidence for date not known. And she had been purchased by Macaulay in Copenhagen before returning to the Thames.</i></p>
171	<p>PITT. Ship. 1786-1798. 775 68/94 bm. 111'9 × 36'2 × 14'10. 12.1780: Launched by Wells, Deptford, as the FORTITUDE. 23.6.1782: Taken by the French on her maiden voyage. 10.1783: Retaken and sent into Madras. Purchased for 35,000 Rupees by the East India Company to convey General Stuart and his staff back to England. • <i>That is incorrect. It is confusing two separate vessels with the same name.</i> • <i>The "Fortitude" which was purchased by the EIC, to convey general Stuart, was a small packet-boat of 170 tons. She sailed from Madras on 16 Oct 1783, and reached Gravesend on 4 May 1784.</i> • <i>The East-Indiaman "Fortitude" was sold by the French to Portuguese merchants at Calcutta; and by them to an Anglo-Indian consortium which reflagged her as a Danish ship "Christiansborg". She sailed from Bengal in Jan 1874, and reached Copenhagen in Sep 1784.</i> 29.10.1785: Arrived at London. Purchased by George Macaulay and renamed. Captain George Cowper. • <i>LL : 30 Oct 1785 arrived at Gravesend. And she had been purchased by Macaulay in Copenhagen before returning to the Thames.</i> 1) 28.3.1786 - 6.8.1787: China direct. • <i>This was the ship's second voyage.</i> 2) 26.12.1788 - 12.8.1790: St. Helena, Bencoolen and China. Captain Edward Manning. • <i>This was the ship's third voyage.</i> 3) 8.6.1791 - 12.8.1793: Botany Bay and China. • <i>This was the ship's fourth voyage. She was at Sydney Cove for 53 days, but did not proceed to China. She returned to Britain via Norfolk Island, Batavia, Madras, Calcutta, the Cape of Good Hope, and St. Helena.</i> 4) 20.6.1794 - 10.10.1795: Bengal direct. • <i>This was the ship's fifth voyage.</i> Sold to John Wells. 5) 11.8.1796 - 4.8.1798: Bengal direct. Captain John Gerrard. • <i>This was the ship's sixth voyage. It was not direct, but was via Coromandel/Madras.</i> 1798: Sold to Wildman &amp; Co., London. Hired out as a troopship to the Cape of Good Hope. 1801: Sold for breaking up. • <i>She became stranded in the Thames estuary in Oct 1800. She broke up there in 1801.</i></p>

[ 472 ] "Norfolk Island 1788-1813. The people and their families"; by James Hugh Donohoe; J S Shaw North Publishing, Sydney; 1986. Third (Revised) Edition; 2011. ISBN-13 : 978-1-86252-614-3 (ISBN-10 : 1-86252-614-1)

- This book includes a description of the availability of records for persons on Norfolk Island during its first settlement. It states that many of the surviving records are in poor condition, and that there are inconsistencies between them. Accordingly, the author very properly notes that he cannot assure anyone of the total accuracy of the entries in his book.
- The principal content of the book comprises an alphabetical list of adults, with children listed under their supposed parents. But few, if any, of the specific details in the lists are referenced or traceable to specific original sources. Accordingly, their accuracy is questionable. *This portion of the book is not considered to be reliable.*
  - The entries for John Cox and Ann Brooks, and their children :
    - Show John Cox as having arrived from Britain per "Pitt"; and arriving at Norfolk Island on 7 Aug 1790. (*John Cox, a private in the NSW Corps, arrived per "Pitt" at Sydney on 14 Feb 1792<sup>[367]</sup>.*  
*Ann Brooks, with her mother (Ann Brooks the elder), was transported as a convict per "Pitt"<sup>[56]</sup>.*  
*The couple, with their first 3 children (John, Ann & Samuel), sailed per "Hunter" to NI in Jun-Jul 1800.)*
    - Show their 1st child, John, as born on 15 Sep 1794. (*That was indeed the date of his birth at Sydney<sup>[1][65]</sup>. He arrived at NI with his parents in Jul 1800.)*
    - Show their 3rd child, Samuel, as born on 27 Feb 1800. (*Samuel was born at Sydney on 2 Feb 1800<sup>[1][65]</sup>. He arrived at NI with his parents in Jul 1800.)*
    - Show their 3rd child, William, as born on 27 Feb 1800. (*William was born at Sydney on 2 Feb 1800<sup>[1][65]</sup>. He died in infancy at Sydney<sup>[65]</sup>, and was never on NI.)*
    - Show their 8th child, George, as born in 1810. (*George was born on Norfolk Island on 21 Sep 1809<sup>[1][124]</sup>.)*
    - Show John Cox, Ann Brooks, and 8 children as departing from NI on 20 Nov 1813. (*Their eldest son, John, departed (aged 10) for Sydney per "Investigator" on 1 Mar 1805<sup>[88]</sup>*  
*John Cox, Ann Brooks, and 7 children departed for VDL per "Lady Nelson" on 31 Jan 1813<sup>[113]</sup>.)*

[ 473 ] Immigration Place Australia : Thomas Willington; (authorship not identified); Undated. [Webpage]

- This webpage does not cite sources. *It is not considered to be entirely reliable.*
- It mentions "July 1831" when his Master Captain Hamant was murdered after a drunken argument with a neighbour."
  - Thomas Hamant/Hammond was killed in July 1832.
  - The description of a "drunken argument with a neighbour" seems consistent with known facts.

[ 474 ] "Norfolk Island : Rev. Fulton Baptisms, Burials and Marriages 1801–1806"; by Cathy Dunn; Milton, NSW; 2014.  
ISBN-13 : 978-0-9805255-3-3

- This book includes lists of baptisms, marriages and burials by the Rev. Fulton on Norfolk Island. The entries in the lists are not verbatim transcripts from the originals, and pertinent details have been omitted.
- The book also includes pedigrees for more than a hundred families on Norfolk Island. The author very properly notes that primary records do not always agree, and that her findings may not be 100% correct. But many specific details in the pedigrees are not referenced or traceable to any specific original sources. Accordingly, their accuracy is questionable. *This section of the book is considered to be unreliable.*
- The section (pp.47–49) headed : "COX, John and BROOKS, Anne" :
  - Shows John Cox as the son of Samuel Cox and Ann Jennings.  
(John's mother, and Samuel's second wife, was Susanna(h) Parks<sup>[4]</sup>.  
Ann Jennings was Samuel's mother, ie John's paternal grand-mother<sup>[21]</sup>.)
  - Shows John Cox as having transferred to the 73rd regiment in Apr 1810.  
(In Apr 1810 John was aged 45, and had 18 years of service. He was not eligible to transfer to the 73rd regiment. Transfers to its regular companies were offered to men aged 35 and below<sup>[202]</sup>.  
Transfers to its new supernumerary or "invalid" company were offered to men with 21 years of service<sup>[203]</sup>.)
  - Shows Ann Brooks (the partner of John Cox) as having been sentenced to 14 years transportation.  
(She was sentenced to 7 years. It was her mother, Ann Brooks the elder, who received 14 years<sup>[172]</sup>.)
  - Shows John Cox (junior) as having enlisted into the NSW Corps in Jan 1810 at Sydney.  
(*"Our" John was born on 15 Sep 1794<sup>[65]</sup>. The boy who enlisted in Jan 1810 was born on 12 Aug 1797<sup>[100]</sup>. He was not a relation. He may have been the son of a sergeant James Cox and his partner/wife Mary<sup>[442]</sup><sup>[452]</sup>.)*
  - Shows Susannah Cox as having married George Coltman on 6 May 1841 at Hobart.  
(They married at Longford, in the district of Launceston<sup>[146]</sup>.)
  - Shows Charles Cox as the 7th child, and having been born in 1805.  
(He was the 9th child. He was born on Norfolk Island on 19 Apr 1812<sup>[1]</sup><sup>[124]</sup>.)
  - Shows Charles Cox as having died on 4 Nov 1853 at Christchurch, New Zealand.  
(He died at Longford, VDL, where his headstone remains in Christ Church cemetery<sup>[144]</sup><sup>[147]</sup>.)

### Material which has not been relied upon

[ 475 ] "Recollections of 13 years Residence in Norfolk Island and Van Diemens land";

supposedly by Robert [Buckey] Jones late cheif (sic) gaoler at Norfolk Island; Sydney; 15 Jun 1823.

Manuscript held by the State Library of NSW. SLNSW Call Number : Safe 1/2d. Reference Code : 441815.

- This is a notebook containing a narrative which purports to describe events during the first settlement of Norfolk Island from c.1803 under the command of Joseph Foveaux until c.1807 under the command of John Piper.
- Until the latter part of the 20th century, the work was widely cited as an original record from the convict era. Sources cited in this chronology which refer to the supposed "recollections" include :
  - Nobbs : "Norfolk Island and its First Settlement, 1788–1814"; 1988 <sup>[445]</sup> ch.7, 8, 10 & 11
  - Aird : "... and begin the World again ..."; 1998 <sup>[458]</sup> p.70 refs.131 & 135, p.77 ref.150 and p.78 ref.154
- However, it has been demonstrated<sup>[459]</sup>, on the basis of inaccuracies in chronology and facts, that the supposed "recollections" are a work of fiction which cannot have been completed earlier than c.1850.

## Contemporaries who may have been confused with "our" John Cox, and/or his eldest son:

More than 60 different persons named John Cox have been identified as sailing for, or being born in, the colony during the lifetime of "our" John Cox, and/or the known lifetime of his eldest son. The selection below includes some of the earliest in three categories :

- Convicts. The following sailed during the 18th century :
  - John Matthew Cox (a.k.a. "Banbury Jack", John Mersey Cox & Massey Cox) : convicted of felony at the 7 Jul 1784 session at the Old Bailey; sentenced to death; commuted (at the 23 Feb 1785 session) to transportation for life to Africa (later changed to NSW); said to have been held on the hulk "Ceres" in the Thames; arrived with 1st fleet per "Scarborough" on 19 Jan 1788; sent to Norfolk Island per "Queen" in Nov 1791; presumably pardoned, since recorded in list of "settlers from convicts off the stores" in Feb 1805; sailed from NI per "Lady Nelson" on 14 Feb 1808; arrived at Hobart Town on 1 Mar 1808<sup>[21][22][23][272][443][445][453]</sup>.
  - John Cox : Convicted of breaking and entering on 17 Mar 1788 at Exeter; sentenced to death; commuted to transportation for 7 years; said to have been held on the hulk "Dunkirk" at Plymouth; sailed with 2nd fleet per "Neptune" on 17 Jan 1790; discharged, dead, during the voyage<sup>[16][40][41]</sup>.
  - John Cox : convicted of felony at the 21 Feb 1787 session at the Old Bailey; sentenced to transportation for 7 years; sailed with 3rd fleet per "Albemarle" on 27 Mar 1791; died at sea during the voyage<sup>[48][51][52][276]</sup>.
- Military. The following were in the colony before 1810 :
  - John Cox : born on 12 Aug 1797 at Sydney; enlisted, under age at 12 years and 5 months, as a drummer boy in the 2nd company, 102nd regiment on 30 Jan 1810; then sailed on 12 May 1810 with the regiment for England<sup>[78][100][155]</sup>.
    - Some secondary sources<sup>[442][452]</sup> plausibly suggest that that John Cox might have been the son of a sergeant James Cox of the 102nd regiment.  
*(If the difference of four days is attributed to clerical error then the birth could correspond to an entry for a John Cox, son of James and Mary Cox, born on 16 Aug 1797 and baptized on 10 Sep 1797, which is understood to appear in the church registers of Sydney.)*
  - John Cox : volunteered from Staffordshire Militia 4 Apr 1809; arrived at NSW as a private in 10th company, 1st battalion, 73rd regiment in Dec 1809<sup>[103]</sup>.
  - John Brooks : volunteered from Staffordshire Militia 4 Apr 1809; arrived at NSW as a private in 6th company, 1st battalion, 73rd regiment in Dec 1809<sup>[103]</sup>; sailed from Sydney per "Lady Nelson" on 31 Jan 1810 ; arrived at Norfolk Island Feb 1810 ; departed from NI per "Minstrel" on 18 Feb 1813 ; arrived Port Dalrymple 4 Mar 1813 ; arrived Sydney 4 Apr 1813 .
- Settlers
  - John Cox : b. 20 Mar 1813
    - grandson of lieutenant, later captain, William Cox who had arrived in 1800 per "Minerva"; had been paymaster to the NSW Corps; had established the "Clarendon" estate at Hawkesbury; and had supervised the construction of the first road over the Blue Mountains 1814–1815
    - son of James Cox (the second son of William) who had settled in VDL in 1814; acquired an estate at Morven which he also named "Clarendon"; acquired many other properties; and was a prominent and wealthy sheep farmer, merchant, magistrate and member of the legislative council

John himself also became a substantial landholder in the County of Cornwall, VDL; his grants included 2580 acres in 1844<sup>[240]</sup>; he is understood to have predeceased his father, dying 5 Apr 1853 at sea aboard "Carnatic".

## Abbreviations

BL	British Library, St. Pancras, London
BM	Builder's Measure(ment) : a formula used c.1650–1849 to estimate the cargo capacity of a ship
EIC	East India Company
HDHS	Hanslope & District Historical Society
HRA 1	Historical Records of Australia; Series 1 : Governors' despatches to and from England; Volumes 1 to 26; pub. Sydney; 1914 – 1925
HRA 3	Historical Records of Australia; Series 3 : Despatches and Papers relating to the settlement of the States; Volumes 1 to 6; pub. Sydney; 1921 – 1923
HRNSW	Historical Records of New South Wales Volumes 1 (Parts 1 & 2) to 7; pub. Sydney; 1892 – 1901
LMA	London Metropolitan Archives
NHM	Natural History Museum (formerly the British Museum, Natural History), Kensington, London
NI	Norfolk Island
NLA	National Library of Australia, Canberra
NMM	National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, London
NSW	New South Wales
NZ	New Zealand
SLNSW	State Library of New South Wales (including the Mitchell and Dixon Libraries), Sydney
SRNSW	State Records of New South Wales (formerly the Archives Office of New South Wales), Sydney
TAHO	Tasmanian Archives and Heritage Office (formerly the Archives Office of Tasmania), Hobart
TM&G	Turnbull, Macaulay & Gregory (shipping merchants)
TNA	The National Archives (formerly the Public Records Office), Kew, London
VDL	Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania, since 1856)

## Recent revision history

Issue	Principal changes from previous issue
30 Mar 2024	• Minor updates; and references to earlier, or more specific, sources

## Can anyone help ?

Attempting (in England) to obtain copies of sources from Australia for this chronology has not always been straightforward. But it has been helped considerably by feedback and new information from many people "down under". Any further feedback, or help with any of the following outstanding issues, would be much appreciated.

- The Annual Return of Settlers at Norfolk Island, and Account of Land and Stock, by lieutenant Crane, dated 6 Aug 1812
  - I have seen the majority of a transcript<sup>[429]</sup>, made 150 years later on 4 Sep 1962. That transcript contains errors. It is believed that some of the errors were introduced during the process of transcription. But it is possible that some errors may have been in the original (which is understood to be faded and difficult to read). Images of the original document might, if sufficiently clear, resolve the queries.
- Whereabouts on Norfolk Island was the land occupied by John Cox and his family; and how and when did they come to occupy it ?
  - The family must have occupied the land within the first twelve months after their arrival in Jul 1800, because John was recorded as having sold surplus produce to the government store on 2 Jul 1801<sup>[84]</sup>.
  - The extent of the land was recorded as 9½ acres on 2 Aug 1807<sup>[94]</sup>, and as 9 acres on 6 Aug 1812<sup>[429]</sup>.
  - No record has been found of any registered grant or lease of land on the island in the name of John Cox<sup>[440]</sup>.
  - A possibility is that John might have rented a parcel of land from some other person to whom a larger plot had previously been granted, or leased, by the government.

Can anyone provide evidence to resolve this question ?
- When was the NSW Corps first described by a nickname such as "Rum Corps", "Rum Regiment" or "Rum Puncheon Regiment" ?
  - In a book<sup>[422]</sup> published in 1938 it is stated that the corps came to be dubbed the "Rum Regiment" or the "Rum Puncheon Regiment" during captain Hunter's governorship (ie 1795–1800). But the author, Mr. Justice Evatt, does not cite any contemporary record as evidence.
  - Many recent pages on the internet (including the most notoriously unreliable) assert or imply less precisely that the nickname "Rum Corps" was acquired and used whilst the corps was present in NSW (ie by no later than mid-1810). The assertion might be true, but no source has been seen which cites any contemporary record as evidence.
  - The earliest record which I have yet found of the use of the word "rum" in direct association with the name of the NSW Corps appears in the second edition of a book<sup>[307]</sup> by a Scottish clergyman, John Dunmore Lang D.D. :  
The first edition, published in 1834, includes the phrase :  
"— an old officer of the corps —"  
but in the second edition, published in 1837, the phrase is revised to :  
"— an old officer of the New South Wales, or rum–bartering Corps —".

Can anyone identify any record earlier than 1837 which uses the word "rum" in direct association with the name of the corps ?
- When was the deposing of governor Bligh in Jan 1808 first described by the nickname of the "Rum Rebellion" ?
  - The earliest recorded use of the term is thought to be in a "letter", ostensibly dated 18 Dec 1853, in a book of 1855<sup>[314]</sup>. Its author, William Howitt, was a quaker who expressed strong views against the grog trade.

But can anyone identify any record earlier than 1853/1855 which uses the term "Rum Rebellion" ?
- When was the name "Jessie Field" (or "Jessiefield") first used for any part of the Cox family's properties, and for which plot(s) ?
  - The earliest records which have been seen of each version are in newspapers<sup>[261][262]</sup> dated 13 Nov 1879. They refer to the property of George Cox [1825–1899] which then included plots 12, 13, 14, 15, H & J. (At that date his house itself, on plot H, was still known by the sign of the "Tasmanian" hotel / inn.)
  - Some derived works assert or imply that the name "Jessiefield" had been used more than a quarter of a century earlier, during the lifetime of Samuel Cox [d.1853]; and a few that it had been used during the lifetime of John Cox [d.1848]. But no source has been seen which cites any contemporary record as evidence for any such earlier usage.
- A burial on Norfolk Island :
  - bur. of Ann Moor in Sep 1801 in Kingston Cemetery, Norfolk Island.

The record is understood to be in the Mitchell Library. *Understood to be in Vol.4a; Reel 5002; Call No. D 362; Microfilm SAG90*

Can anyone provide an image of the register entry, and confirm the reference ?
- A burial at Liverpool, NSW :
  - Nathaniel Lucas was found drowned on 5 May 1818 (aged ~53?) in the river at Liverpool, NSW<sup>[210]</sup>. His headstone, now against the wall of St. Luke, Liverpool, bears the words "a Kind Husband and an Indulgent Father"<sup>[123]</sup>. However no record of his burial has yet been traced. Some derived works state that his grave is at St. Luke, Liverpool; some that it is at Liverpool Cemetery; and some that it is at Liverpool Pioneer Memorial Park.

Can anyone identify the true location of the burial, and provide an image of the register entry and its correct reference ?
- Burials at Christ Church, Longford, Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania)
  - bur. of Harriet/Henrietta Hodgetts (d. 30 Jun 1850 aged 85 at Longford). bur. said to be 3 Jul 1850 at Ch.Ch., Longford.
  - bur. of Richard Wise (d. 10 Nov 1850 aged 73 at Longford). bur. said to be 13 Nov 1850 at Ch.Ch., Longford.
  - bur. of James Hodgetts (d. 4 Nov 1854 aged 50 at Longford). bur. said to be 6 Nov 1854 at Ch.Ch., Longford.
  - bur. of James Herbert (d. 25 Aug 1858 aged 65 at Longford). bur. said to be 28 Aug 1858 at Ch.Ch., Longford.
  - bur. of Elizabeth Wise (d. 13 May 1864 aged 88 at Longford). bur. said to be 16 May 1864 at Ch.Ch., Longford.
  - bur. of Mary Hodgetts (d. 13 Nov 1877 aged 71 at Bridgenorth, Westbury). bur. said to be 16 Nov 1877 at Ch.Ch., Longford.

The records are understood to be at TAHO, Hobart. (*Understood to be at Ref. NS 970 / 1 / 23.*)

Can anyone provide images of the burial register entries, and confirm the references ?
- Burials elsewhere in Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania)
  - bur. of John Herbert (d. 19 Nov 1846 aged 83(?) at Longford). bur. said to be 23 Nov 1846 at St. Andrew, Westbury. (*Derived works show forenames variously as John, John Alexander or James; and location as Westbury or Longford. They may be confusing different persons. I would be interested to see records for any possible burials.*)
  - bur. of George Frederick Coltman (d. 7 Jul 1863 aged 63 at Deloraine). bur. said to be 10 Jul 1863 at St. Mark, Deloraine .
  - bur. of Susannah Coltman (d. 23 May 1879 aged 75 at Deloraine). bur. said to be 26 May 1879 at St. Mark, Deloraine .
  - bur. of Matilda Cox (d. 23 Sep 1883 aged 78 at Port Sorell). bur. presumably Sep 1883 at or near Port Sorell. (*Her burial may possibly have been undertaken by the Methodists.*)

The records are understood to be at TAHO, Hobart.

Can anyone provide images of the burial register entries, and confirm the references ?